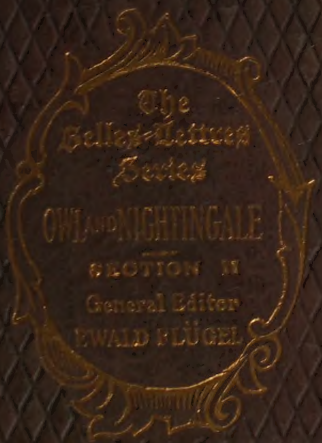

The
Belles-Lettres
Series
OWL and NIGHTINGALE
SECTION II
General Editor
EWALD FLÜGEL

/821.10W4WB>C1/

20395

821.1
Ow4w
B

Owl and the
nightingale

North Central College Library

NAPERVILLE, ILL.

Books, except reserve books, may be kept one week with privilege of renewal for like period, unless otherwise specified by librarian.

Five cents is charged for each day a book is kept overtime.

Reserve books may be drawn one half hour before closing and are due one half hour after the next opening of the library.

Five cents is charged for each hour a reserve book is kept overtime.

DATE DUE

GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.

The Belles-Lettres Series

SECTION II

MIDDLE ENGLISH LITERATURE

GENERAL EDITOR

EWALD FLÜGEL, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY IN LELAND

STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY

Incipit altercacio inter filomenam & Bubonem.

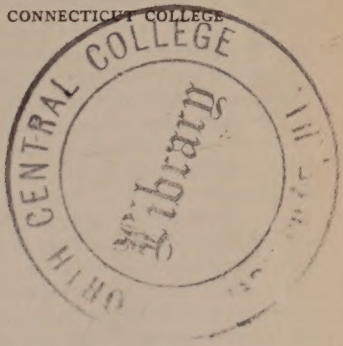
Ich wel in one sumere dale.
In one swipe dyele hale.
Iherde ich holde grete tale.
An yle and one nyhtegale.
Pat plaid wel stif & starc & strong.
Sum hwile softe & lud amang.
And oyher ayein oper wal.
And let pat vuele mod vt al.
And oyher seyde of opret cupe.
Þ at alre worste pat hi ywupte.
Thure & hure of opret songe.
Hi holde plaidunge swipe strange.
Pe nihtegale bi gon to spelie.
I noue hurne of one leche.
& sat vp one ayire bowe.
Þ at were aburt blostme ynowe.
I nozе vatte pilike heggе.
I ayeind nyd spure & gune segge.
Þ e wel pe glad wes pe wisе.
& song a veole cunne deyle.
Ver puhte pe drem. par he were.
Of harpe & pipe. pan he nere.
Ver puhte pat heo were ishote.
Of harpe & pipe pan al pirote.
Þ o stod on old stok. par by side.
Þ ar he vle song hure tyde.
And wel myd yri al bi growe.
Hi stel pare vle erdingstowe.
Pe nihtegale hi isey h.
& hi biholdep and ouer seyh.
& puhte wel ful of pare yle.
Fo a me hi halt lodlich & fule.
Vnwyhr heo seyde awei pu fleo.
Aj eis pe wurs. par ich pe isee.
I wis for pine wle lere.
Wel ofte ich myd soug fur leere.
Aj ut heorte ardlyh & falt my cunge.
Þ wenne pu art to me iprunge.
Aj e lutte ber speren hane isunge.
O pine tale. yo wel ynge.
Deol vle abod for hit wel eve.
Þ eo ne nyhtre no leng bileue.
Vnhure hearte wel so gret.
Þ ar wel neyh hure mast ar let.
& warp a word par after songe.
Þ w hyrst pe nu bi ayne songe.
Wenestu par ich ne kunne lugе.
Þ e ich ne cunne of wrytinge.
I lome pu dest me grome
& lest me bope teone & schome.
I f ich pe heolde on mine vore.
So hit birnde pat ich more.
& pu were vt of pine yle.
Þ u scholdest sunge on oper wle.
Pe nihtegale yat oulwarc.
I f ich me loki wip pe bare.
& me schilde yi to bleche.
Hi e reache ich nouht of pine preche.
I f ich me holde i mine hegge
Hi e reache ich neuer hwat pu segge.
I ch wot pat pu art vnsiilde.
Wip heom par ne ayuwe list pe schilde
And pa tukest wrape & vuele
Þ ar pu mihst ouer smale vowele

Folio 229 recto (156 recto) of manuscript Jesus College, Oxford, 29, in the Bodleian Library, including lines 1–64 of *The Owl and the Nightingale*

THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

EDITED BY

JOHN EDWIN WELLS, A.M., M.L.
PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH, CONNECTICUT COLLEGE



BOSTON, U. S. A., AND LONDON
D. C. HEATH AND CO., PUBLISHERS

COPYRIGHT, 1907, BY D. C. HEATH & CO.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

2H6

821.1
Ow4N

Preface

20395

The Owl and the Nightingale has apparently received much less attention than it merits. Probably this is due in great part to the lack of an accurate and convenient edition of the poem. The editions of Stevenson, Wright, and Stratmann are incomplete, and none of the three has at all adequate apparatus (cf. Bibliography). Wright's bare Cotton text may be had in the Percy Society Publications in larger libraries; but because only a few were printed for a limited circulation, copies of Stevenson's and Stratmann's editions are rare even among collections of hundreds of thousands of volumes. Accordingly many students have been forced to rely to a great extent for their estimate of the poem, on the selections in Mätzner's *Altenglische Sprachproben* (a work not generally accessible) and in Morris and Skeat's *Specimens of Early English*, Part 1.

In this edition for the first time the full readings of both MSS. are printed. Great pains have been taken in an attempt to make the texts accurate. Explanations of the bases and methods used in making up the texts and the glossary, will be found prefaced to the texts and the glossary. To save space and to satisfy the purpose of this series, the notes have been confined to explanation of the texts, illustrative parallels being omitted. The use of diacritical marks in the glossary and not in the texts; and the limiting of citations from the text and the omission of etymological matter, in the glossary; are by direction of the general editor. The more or less "impressionistic" character of the remarks in parts of the section on the author, may be somewhat justified (if need be) by a hope to arouse pos-

sibly closer study of a work that seems as yet to have been really but hastily judged.

I wish to thank Mr. J. P. Gilson and Mrs. A. F. Parker New for my obligations to them indicated at the head of the texts. I am very grateful for the kindness of Professor Frederick M. Padelford of the University of Washington, who collated my final "copy" for the Cotton text with the Cotton MS.

To Professor O. F. Emerson of Western Reserve University and to Professor Richard Jones of Vanderbilt University, I owe especial thanks for their kind concern toward the publication of this edition. To the general editor of the series, Professor Ewald Flügel, I am most deeply obliged for the admission of the poem into the series, for his careful reading of my MS., and for his very helpful suggestions. I would thank him, too, for making for me at the Bodleian and at the British Museum a number of notes concerning the MSS.

Finally, I would indicate my appreciation of the courtesies extended to me by Mr. E. W. B. Nicholson, Librarian of the Bodleian, and by the authorities of the Department of MSS. of the British Museum, and by those of the libraries of Columbia, Harvard, and Western Reserve Universities, and of the University of Pennsylvania.

It is with pride and sorrow that I venture to associate with this volume the name of the teacher who suggested the undertaking of it, the late Professor Thomas Randolph Price of Columbia University.

John Edwin Wells.

Hiram, Ohio, June, 1906.

Introduction

I. The Manuscripts.

Two Middle English MSS. preserve *The Owl and the Nightingale*. The earlier of these (in this edition referred to as C) is contained in MS. Cotton Caligula A IX. in the British Museum. The character of the handwriting and the peculiarities of the MS. at large, have led to a general agreement that the part of the MS. in which *The Owl* is found is of the earlier half of the thirteenth century.[1]

The older version of Laȝamon's *Brut* (originally separate from this volume) occupies now ff. 3–194 of the MS. Then follow, f. 195 *La Vie de St. Josaphaz*, in French verse, by Chardry; f. 216 v *La Vie des set Dormanz*, also in French verse, by Chardry; f. 229 v a chronicle in French prose, extending from the Saxon Conquest to Henry III., ending, "Apres la mort cestu rei Johan, si regna sun fiz Henri." *The Owl and the Nightingale* extends in double columns (each usually of 34 lines), without title or colophon, from f. 233 r to f. 246 r. There succeed, ff. 246–49, seven short poems[2]

[1] Stratmann, Preface to edit. of 1868; Morris, *Old English Miscellany*, p. x.; *et al.* — Madden, Preface to Laȝamon, p. xxxv., expressed the opinion that the MS. was written "probably at the close of Henry the Third's reign." He seems not to be supported by the other experts who have studied the MS. itself.

[2] *Long Life* f. 246; *Orisun of Ure Lady* f. 246 v; *Will and Wit* f. 246 v; *Doomsday* f. 246 v; *Death* f. 247; *Ten Abuses* f. 248 v; *A Lutel Soth Sermun* f. 248 v.

in English, printed by Morris in his *Old English Miscellany*; and the MS. closes, ff. 249–61, with an *estrif* or *débat*, *Le Petit Plet*, in French verse, by Chardry.[1] Folios 233 r–249 end of col. 1, are in one handwriting, which apparently does not occur elsewhere in the MS. There is invariably a point at the end of the line. The initial of each paragraph is in red ink.

If other evidence were lacking, the number and the character of the corrections (as a rule not in the original hand) necessitated in the MS. (cf. MS. Var. at foot of text), would indicate that this MS. of *The Owl* is not the original. Proof of this is found in the omission of ll. 86, 770, 771; in the lacunae in 1225, 1254; in the scribe's mistake of *An o* for *To* in 1476, 1489, and of *& honge* for *an honge* in 1195; in the insertion of *segge* in 1024; in the miscopying of *wiste* in 115 for another word, of *3if* for *wif* in 1469, and of *sortes* for *sottes* in 1471; etc.

It is interesting to note that first occurs at l. 902 the diphthong *eo*; in the same line, the contraction for *þat*, *þer*; in 907, *ea*; in 911, *ð* (cf. Note 911); in 932, *hw* for the usual *w*; in 910, 919, *a'* for *an* or *and* (only cases in *Owl*); in 904 (except in a few scattered cases), *h* for *3*. Most of these, except *hw* for *w*, occur with very slight lapses up to 962. Thence for some 220 lines the earlier forms occur regularly. At 1182, *h* for *3* first appears again; at 1184, *ð* and abbreviation for *þat* re-appear; at 1195, is found *hw*; at 1194, *eo*; at 1216, *ea*; — to continue throughout the rest of the poem, (except *ea*) often much predominating over

[1] Ed. John Koch, *Chardry's Josaphaz*, etc. Heilbronn, 1879.

the forms that occur in ll. 1–902 and ll. 962–1181. — From this one would at first conclude that the MS. had two copyists. But one handwriting seems to continue throughout the poem. There is left, then, the conjecture that this MS. was copied from one in which two hands occurred. It is unlikely that the author would use the two spellings. It is, therefore, very improbable that the MS. from which the Cotton MS. was copied was the author's MS.; and it would seem that the Cotton MS. is *a copy of a copy*, — a fact of much importance if one endeavor to assign a definite date to the composition of the poem.[1] One may suggest that the second hypothetical MS. back of MS. Cotton, is not necessarily the author's MS., and may be a copy.

Some of the characters in C are often to be made out only with difficulty. The division of words in this MS. is often doubtful. *Wen* is frequently not dotted (cf. Note 48), and so is not to be distinguished (as far as form goes) from *thorn*. *Wen* usually occurs for *w*. *Wen* dotted is very like *y* (cf. Note 57). *Thorn* is sometimes dotted (cf. Note 2), and so is like *wen*. *Thorn* is sometimes like *p* (cf. Note 57). *ð* is identical in form with the contraction for *der*. The contractions for *þat* and *þer* are alike.

The later copy of *The Owl and the Nightingale* (in this edition referred to as J) is preserved in MS. Jesus

[1] Cp. the similarity of occurrences of the contraction for *þat* and *þer* in MS. Jes. Coll. to those in MS. Cott. See page xvi. — The notion that MS. Cott. is a copy of a copy is borne out by all citations made later to show that MSS. Cott. and Jes. Coll. are copied from the same original: cf. especially Notes 1388, 1711, with references. See also discussion of Date, page xix; and page xv, (4).

College 29, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. The parts of the MS. with which the student of *The Owl* is concerned, are regarded as dating from the latter half of the thirteenth century.[1] From f. 217 r to the end of the MS. there seems to be but one handwriting, with only such variations as change of ink or pen or difference in day or hour of writing might cause. Ff. 217 r top–228 r top contain a poem known as *The Passion of Our Lord*.[2] The rest of f. 228 r and all of f. 228 v are blank except for later scribblings. *The Owl and the Nightingale* begins f. 229 r top, *Incipit altercacio inter filomenam & Bubonem* (in red), and extends in double columns (of from 32 to 36, usually 34, lines each), with red and blue paragraph initials, and a dot at the end of each line, to the second quarter of the second column f. 241 v, *Explicit*.[3] Thereafter follow the poems printed by Morris in his *Old English Miscellany*, pp. 58 etc. The *Roman* numbers in the following statement of contents refer to Morris's arrangement in his volume, where the poems may be had: II. ff. 242 r–247 v; III. ff. 248 r top–251 v top; IV. ff. 251 v near top–252 v middle; V. f. 252 v middle; XX. ff. 252 v bottom–253 v near top; first 31 ll., a fragment, of XXI., f. 253 v to bottom; last 7 ll. of XI., f. 254 r top; VI. f. 254 r–

[1] Stratmann, Preface to edit. of 1868; Morris, *O. E. Misc.*, p. x.; note in Bodleian copy of Coxe's Catalogue of 1852 against description of MS.; statement of opinion of Bodley's Librarian, Mr. E. W. B. Nicholson, to the editor; *et al.*

[2] Morris, *O. E. Misc.*, pp. 37–57.

[3] The leaves have two numberings, one in ink, and one in pencil. Coxe's Cat. of 1852 gives the leaf on which the poem begins as 156. The poem really begins on f. 156. The leaf is numbered 229 also. The numbering of Stratmann's edition, and that of Morris's text of the shorter poems of the MS., have led to the adoption of the numbering in this edition. Thus confusion may be avoided.

254 v top; VII. ff. 254 v near top–255 r top; XXII. f. 255 r near top–255 v middle; XXIII. ff. 255 v–257 v near bottom; XXIV. f. 257 v to bottom; XXV. f. 258 r top–258 v middle; VIII. f. 258 v at middle; IX. ff. 258 v bottom–260 r above middle; X. ff. 260 r–261 v near bottom; first 11 ll. of XI., f. 261 v to bottom; XII. fragment, last 2 ll. of a stanza, and a whole final stanza with 'Amen,' f. 262 r top; XIII. f. 262 r below top; XIV. f. 262 r to about middle; XV. ff. 262 r middle–265 r top; XVI. ff. 265 r–266 r top; XVII. ff. 266 r near top–267 r top; XVIII. ff. 267 r near top–268 r top; short piece not in *O. E. Misc.*, f. 268 r middle; rest of f. 268 r blank; ff. 268 v top–271 r col. 2, *Ici comence de Tobye* (ed. Fr. Michel, *Libri Psalmorum*, pp. 364 *et seq.*); XIX ff. 271 r col. 2–273 v col. 1 near bottom. Next follow four French pieces: ff. 274 r top–280 r bottom, *Ici commence le Doctrinal*; ff. 280 v top col. 1–295 v col. 1 near bottom, *Ici comence la vie de Set Dormanz*; ff. 296 r top col. 1–317 r bottom col. 1, *Ici comence la vie Seynt Josaphaz*; ff. 317 v top col. 1–330 v middle col. 2, *Ici cumence le petyt ple*. It is to be noticed that among these compositions are later versions of six of the seven short English poems that follow *The Owl* in C (*O. E. Misc.* XXVI. is not in J). There are also in J the three poems of Chardry found in C.

It is of importance to observe that f. 253 v contains a fragment (*O. E. Misc.* XXI.) which ends abruptly at the bottom of the page. The next page (f. 254 r) begins with the last 7 ll. of a poem (*O. E. Misc.* XI.) whose first 11 ll. extend from below the middle to the

bottom of f. 261 v. Between f. 254 r and f. 257 v the poems overlap from page to page, so that no transposition of leaves can have occurred here. But *O. E. Misc.* XXIV. ends at the bottom of f. 257 v. At f. 258 r top a poem begins, and thence to f. 261 v poems overlap from page to page. Hence it may be that a mistake was made in binding up the sheets, and that ff. 254 r–257 v and ff. 258 r–261 v should be transposed. Then one would have the defective fragment (*O. E. Misc.* XXI.) ending abruptly at the bottom of f. 253 v; then ff. 258 r–261 v, ff. 254 r–257 v, making an unbroken progression of poems for eight leaves, overlapping from page to page, but with a gap in XI. between the beginning on f. 261 v and the end on f. 254 r; then, after ff. 254 r–257 v, would follow ff. 262 r *et seq.*, at the top of f. 262 r the fragment of the end of a poem; then a series of poems overlapping from page to page up to f. 268 r. From this it would seem that there must be lost from J or its original a leaf or some leaves immediately after f. 253 v, and f. 261 v, and immediately before f. 262 r. Koch has noted in his edition of Chardry's poems [1] three gaps in the J versions of *Josaphaz* and *Le Petit Plet* due to loss of leaves. This loss in the French parts of the MS. supports the idea of losses at the places noted above. A former owner of the MS. (see page xxvii) found an interesting conclusion of a poem on a "broaken leafe" now lost. Can one of the

[1] p. vii.: Heilbronn, 1879. Inside the cover of the MS. is written: "Comparing the three last pieces of this MS. with a copy of the MS. Caligula A IX. Brit. Mus., I found that between fol. 228 and 229, 232 and 233, 247 and 248, every time one leaf must be wanting. November, 1876. John Koch, Ph. D. of Königsberg."

leaves at the three gaps in the English poems be this "broaken leafe"? Nowhere in the MS. does there seem to be any sign of a leaf cut or torn out. The conclusion on the "broaken leafe" seems such as would follow a somewhat pretentious poem.

The commonly accepted date of J would indicate that J is not the original draft of the poem. The omission of ll. 734, 1308, and the various misreadings and omissions of single words (cf. MS. Var. at foot of text, and Note 209) in the MS., afford proof of the fact. That the MS. was not copied from C, seems clear: for it contains ll. 86, 770, 771; has the correct reading *þat*, l. 772; has no lacunae in ll. 1225, 1254; has the correct *To* in ll. 1476, 1489, and *an honge* in l. 1195; etc. Examination of the readings of J throughout the poem will show that the scribe, while a clear writer, was careless in copying, and was not able of himself to fill up lacunae or to make corrections successfully (e. g. cf. the misreadings cited below).

There are a number of facts that may seem to indicate that J was *copied from the original of C.*

(1) Often, as in other MSS., *r* and *t* were much alike in the originals: cf. Note 1106. — Evidently *an* was used for *and* sometimes in orig. of J as in that of C (*an* being very general in C): cf. Notes 239, 1195, 1371, 1718. — Evidently there was a likeness in form in the original of J (as in that of C; cf. p. ix) between *wen*, *thorn*, *ȝ*, *y*, and *þ*, or confusion in the mind of the scribe or scribes of the originals of C and J, or of C and J themselves, as to the form and use of the five characters: cf. Notes and MSS. Var. 57, 215,

272, 309, 439, 296, 670, 689, 785, 981, 1091, 1055, 1125, 1256, 1447, 1566, 1638. — Though the evidence afforded by the foregoing is helpful in connection with what follows, in itself it is not of great force.

(2) At most of the places where there were difficulties for the scribe of C, or where there are such for the reader of C, there seem to have been the same for the scribe of J [1]: e. g. 242 J *bouh of lynd*, clear substitution, C *bos ne strind* corrected to *bov ne rind*; 248 J *a prenche* as if not understood, C *at prenche*; 814 *at prenche*; ? 325 J *a middel*, C *ad middel*; ? 384 J *sitte a dare*, C *sitte an dare*; 541 C *inune* later corrected to *inume*, J word omitted and *inome* added later; 764 C *scholde miste*, J *solde myste*; 748 C *ihere . . . wes*, J *a byde . . . bles*, not understanding *wes* or orig. J scribe wrote *a byde* and left space which later hand filled with *bles*, as forced a rhyme as *wes* — or neither scribe understood the orig., and C scribe changed the verb to fit *wes*, a poor choice for rhyme; 1001 J *houenetinge*, C *houentinge*; 1135 C *fuezel* first *e* deleted, second *e* on an *l*, J *fuoel*; 1260 C *harem*, J *a tem*, a common orig. *arem* or *harem* with *r* much like *t* (cf. (1) above); 1315 C *chil* (also 1440), J *chid*; 1353 C *mistempe* or *rempe* (orig. *r* and *t* perhaps very like), *p* like *þ*, syllable deleted, J has a different word *mis nyme*, as often in such cases; 1403 C *ȝeoneþ*, J *wunneþ*; 1405 C *þurþ*, J *þur*; 1449 C *reache* preceded by deleted *d* or part of *ð* on *t*, J *theche*; 1586 C *houd*

[1] Here and elsewhere in the Introduction and Notes, the MSS. Var. at foot of Text, and the Notes and references, should be consulted in connection with each citation.

sipe, J *houp sype* for *utsipe*; 1751 C *nuʒte ʒe*, J *Mihte lyet*; 1371 C *riht & fale londe*, J *of alle londe*; 963 poor metre and sense in both MSS.; 1400 C *wrone-, wronc-hede*, J *wlonkhede*; 321 J defective, C poor metre; 1256 C *al hit itid þurþ*, J *al i wurþ*; *et al.*

(3) Again, at a number of places the MSS. *agree in incorrect or unusual readings*: e. g., 167 *swikedom*; very notable is 364 C *an* for *am*, later corrected to *am*, J *an*; 515 *is tunge*; 614 *wnienge*, *wunying*; 660 *iworþe* for *iworde*; 120 *hi*, *he*, for *hit*, orig. dropped *t* ?; 679 C smudges, J defective; 745 J *þu*, C *we* or *þe*, perhaps *wen* undotted in orig., so J scribe corrected *þe* to *þu*; 759 *mani eine*, *mony eine*; notable are 805 *þe* for *þu*, and 812 *for* for *fox*, in both MSS.; 813 *þe*, *þey*; 941 *þe wraþþe*; 1099 *wrþ sipe*; 1307 C *ʒette*, J *yette*; 1322 *bihaitest*; 1358 *ne ne*; 1388 *lustes*, cf. Note; 1527 *attom*, *atom*; 1550 *heare*; 1594 *wiþ þute*, *wyþ þute*, *lust*; 1602 *hoʒeþ*, *howeþ* (J scribe found the words together, and displaced *ȝ* by *w* as often); 1624 *þe ʒet*, *þe yet*; 1681 *bo þe* (for *bope*), *beo þ'*; 1731 *kinge* omitted (?); 1733 *hunke*.

(4) In l. 411 both rubricators wrote *Þ* for *H*, and this was done in C in face of a direction *h*. In l. 707 are C *Nule*, J [ ]*le* capital omitted : either the rubricators were careless, or the fault lies with carelessness or omission in the original. In C 25, 29 the capital is omitted, though the directing letters remain : in J 309 the rubricator wrote *Þ* for orig. *ȝ*. At 1711 there is a paragraph division in both MSS. contrary to the sense, an indication of error in the common original,

which must have been a *copy* (cf. page ix). This all together would indicate that at least some irregularities at beginnings of paragraphs arose from a defective common original.

(5) Attention has been called to the fact that in C the abbreviation for *þat* or *þer* begins at l. 902, and is used quite regularly thence to l. 948, when it is discontinued until l. 1184, after which it appears fairly regularly to the end of the poem. Evidence of the identity of the originals of C and J may be found in the fact that in J this abbreviation first occurs at l. 902, and continues with much regularity up to l. 950, when it is dropped entirely (exc. *þar* 1042), to be taken up again (as in C) at l. 1184, and used very frequently to the end of the poem.

(6) There are found in both C and J six of the seven short English poems printed by Morris, and all of the three French poems by Chardry (cf. pages vii, xi).

As far as can be observed, no interpolations into the matter of the original were made by the scribes of the MSS. The variations between the MSS. are due for the most part to the scribes' individual peculiarities of spelling. Carelessness in transcription caused the omission of ll. 86, 770, 771 in C, and of ll. 734, 1308 in J. In many verses single words or letters were omitted or interpolated to the detriment of the metre and, sometimes, of the sense. At several places slight differences in readings arose from failure of one or both of the scribes to understand or to hold quite closely to the original.

Although in J the characters are rarely ambiguous, and the handwriting is much more legible than that in C, when the MSS. are compared carefully from beginning to end, line for line, it is found that in more than two-thirds of the verses where variations occur, C preserves the older inflection, exhibits greater accuracy in inflection, gives the better metre, or presents the more complete or the better sense.

II. The Date.

The conclusions of the scholars who have sought to assign a definite date to the composition of *The Owl and the Nightingale*, range over a period of a hundred years.[1] The following points should be regarded in attempting to decide on the date:

(1) MS. Cott. is accepted as of the first half of the 13th century (cf. page vii). MS. Jes. Coll. is accepted as of the second half of the 13th century, and it seems to be a copy of the original of MS. Cott. (cf. pages x, xiii).

[1] Stevenson, edit. 1838: reign of Rich. I. — Warton, *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, edit. 1840, i. 25: "not later than Richard I." — Wright, edit. 1843, and *Biog. Brit. Lit., Anglo-Norm. Per.*, p. 439: reign of John; author lived at end of twelfth and beginning of thirteenth century. — Mätzner, *Altengl. Sprachproben*, i. 40: reign of John. — Wülcker, Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, i. 68–70: reign of John. — Koch, *Chardry's Josaphaz*, pp. xlvi.–xlvii.: reign of John. — Ten Brink, *Ear. Eng. Lit.*, Bohn, p. 218: reign of Henry III. Berlin edit. 1877, p. 277: "die erste Hälfte der Regierungszeit Heinrichs III." — Börsch, *Ueber Met. u. Poet. der Altengl. Dichtung The Owl and the Nightingale*: between 1218 (1220) and 1225. — Brandl, in Paul's *Grundriss*, ii. 622: about 1220. — Morsbach, *Mittelengl. Gram.*, p. 10: about 1220. — Skeat, *Spec. of Ear. Eng.*, pt. i., p. 171: retains Morris's "A. D. 1246–1250," and adds "certainly not later than the time of Henry III." Note Clar. Press edit. of *Havelok*, p. xxvi. "perhaps as early as 1250." — Morris, *O. E. Misc.*, p. xi.: 1244–1250. — Madden, edit. 1840 of Warton, *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, i. 26: "beginning of reign of Edw. I." — Hazlitt's edit. 1871 of Warton, p. 39: "not later than Edw. I."

(2) MS. Cott. seems to be a copy of a copy (cf. page ix). In view of (1) this would seem to point to not later than 1220–1230 for the author's MS. As has been suggested (cf. page ix) the second MS. back of C *may* have been a copy and not the author's MS.

(3) The French chronicle in C ends with the death of John. It mentions the accession of Henry III. (cf. page vii). The rest of the page is left blank, as if to give space for a later continuation.[1] Blank spaces are not left elsewhere in this MS. by the French scribe (cf. at page vii list of contents of MS., ff. 216 v, 229 v, 249) or by the English scribe (cf. list, ff. 246 r, 246 v, 248 v). If the blank space on f. 232 v be supposed to have been left open contrary to the scribe's practice in order to give space for a continuation chronicling the reign of Henry III., it may be taken as evidence that the chronicle was written in C at about, or a little after, Henry's accession (1216). The fact that the French pieces fill ff. 195–232 v, and then (in the same hand[2]) comes a third poem of Chardry on the portion of f. 249 r left open by the scribe of the English poems which were now finished, leads to a conjecture that the French and the English parts of the MS. were written at the same time. — If this be accepted, it must be that *The Owl* (in the same hand as ff. 246–249, cf. page

[1] This fact was pointed out by Koch in his *Chardry's Josaphas*, p. xlvi.

[2] It is fitting to note that, after a somewhat hasty examination of the MS., Professor Flügel has suggested that perhaps ff. 195–232 v and ff. 249 r col. 2–261 are by different hands, since the &'s are different. Madden, *Layamon*, p. xxxv., states that ff. 195 to end are "by two different hands" — evidently (1) ff. 195–232 v, ff. 249 r col. 2–261; (2) ff. 233 r–249 r col. 1. Koch (cf. page xii, note), who edited the French poems, states (*op. cit.*, p. vi.) that "the old French pieces are all written by the same hand."

viii; and the last of f. 249 filled by a third poem of Chardry in the hand of ff. 195–232 v) in C must have been copied from the copy of the ? original MS. at the same time as the chronicle. It is evident at least that *The Owl* in C was copied *after* 1216. We may suppose that the author of the chronicle or those who might have extended it, would perhaps find many reasons for being unwilling to write about a reigning monarch: hence the chronicle may have been copied and still left open much later than the date of the accession of Henry.— Here it is to be observed that Koch assigns[1] the poems of Chardry to the beginning of the 13th century. These poems in C he shows to be a copy of a copy. It has just been shown that they seem to have been copied at the same time as *The Owl* in C, and that *The Owl* in C is a copy of a copy (cf. page ix).

(4) The fact that C contains the earlier MS. of Laȝamon is little to be considered, since the Laȝamon MS. was originally not a part of C (cf. page vii).

(5) In his *Old English Miscellany*, Morris claimed (p. xi.) that "the poems in the Cotton and the Jesus MSS. were composed before 1250, and probably soon after the year 1244." This conclusion he derived from the facts (1) that in the poem *When Holy Church Is Under Foot* "Papal exactions are spoken of as a *present* grievance"; (2) that in the poem *A Luue Ron* a King Henry is twice referred to; and (3) that in 1244 King Henry was "obliged to remonstrate with the Pope on the exactions of his agents," and "a formal

[1] Koch, *op. cit.*, p. xlvi.

complaint was made to the council at Lyons," and that in "1246, 1247, Parliament complained to, and remonstrated with, the Pope on his exactions." — A glance at Green's *Short History*, ch. iii., sect. v., will show that as early as 1231 it was generally recognized that Holy Church was under foot. In 1231 the populace, the soldiery, the civil and the political authorities, perhaps even the King, were participants in a general conspiracy to resist the exactions of Rome at that time. But the conditions in all the earlier part of the reign of Henry III. would justify assignment of the poems to an even earlier date on these arguments. It would seem that we need not feel forced by Morris's conclusion to date the MSS., or either of them, as late as 1244.

Even though it be accepted that *A Luue Ron* and *When Holy Church* were written between 1244 and 1250, Morris's generalization that "the poems in the Cotton and Jesus MSS. were composed" within this period, does not follow necessarily. Neither *A Luue Ron* nor *When Holy Church* is in C. The only reason for supposing that they were in the common original of C and J, is that six of the short poems in J are found in C. If the short poems *O. E. Misc.* XX.–XXV. in J were copied from the same original as the versions in C (cf. page xiii), evidently *O. E. Misc.* II., III., IV., V. were inserted after *The Owl* before XX.–XXV. were begun.[1] Next were copied the first of the short poems in C (*O. E. Misc.* XX.) and a part of the sec-

[1] For this and the following, consult list of contents of C and J at pages vii, x.

ond (*O. E. Misc.* XXI.), a part of which remains to us. Perhaps next followed the rest of XXI. and *O. E. Misc.* XXVI (*Will and Wit*, next in C and the only short English poem in C not in J) and one or more lost poems. Next come the last part of *O. E. Misc.* XI., and VI. and VII. (none of which is in C, the last of them *When Holy Church*). Next are the other four short poems in C (*O. E. Misc.* XXII.–XXV. incl.), and then *O. E. Misc.* VIII., IX., X. (*A Luue Ron*), and the first part of XI., none of which is in C. Next follows the fragment, *O. E. Misc.* XII. (preceded by lost matter); and then come XIII.–XVIII.; none of which is in C. Then follows the piece on f. 268 r, then *Ici comence de Tobye*, and then *O. E. Misc.* XIX., none of which is in C. If the shifting of leaves suggested at page xii were made, one would have *The Passion*, *The Owl*, II.–V. incl., XX., fragment of XXI., lost matter, XXV., VIII.–XI. incl., VI., VII., XXII.–XXIV., lost matter, XII.–XVIII. incl., and the rest as in the present arrangement. The present arrangement points to *O. E. Misc.* II.–V., VI.–VII., VIII.–XIX. as groups of poems inserted by the scribe of J. The shifted arrangement points to the same groups of insertions, but locates XXV. in J out of the order it has in C. If the idea of inserted groups be true, the date of *The Owl* is not to be determined by means of *When Holy Church* or *A Luue Ron*. Moreover, the fact that these poems are not found in the earlier MS. stands in the way of their being considered as helping to the date. Their appearance in J means merely that they were composed before MS. J was copied.

(6) In view of (1), "King Henri" (l. 1091) must be held to be Henry II., unless there be the unusual meaning of a wish for the King's soul after he may die, or unless "Henri" be other than a king of England. It does not follow that the poem was written immediately after Henry's death. Here may seem reason to think, however, that it was composed not *very* late in the reign of the next Henry.

(7) The peace (ll. 1730 *et seq.*) that Börsch [1] suggests may be the peace and festivities of 1220, is perhaps merely in sarcasm, England being really little at peace in all this period. It may well be the peace of the community of birds, or of the neighborhood of Dorset, the "King's peace." The King may be supposed by the birds to be directly concerned in their affairs, and perhaps expected to interfere, as in ll. 1049 *et seq.*, 1091 *et seq.*

(8) The passages concerning cursing (ll. 1179, 1311) may have been suggested by the many Papal interdicts and excommunications between 1200 and 1220.[2] But such, public and private, were not at all uncommon at any time during the century, though they were especially frequent under Innocent III. The interdict of 1208–1214 in England must have made a lasting impression. — This all could give but corroborative evidence. Moreover, the mere fact of the power of excommunication as an attribute of priesthood, would give sufficient suggestion for the passages in question.

(9) One may accept Börsch's suggestion [3] that *sum*

[1] *Ueber Metrik und Poetik*, etc.: cf. Bibliography.
[2] Börsch, *op. cit.* [3] *Op. cit.*

of Rome (l. 1016) is an allusion to Cardinal Guala and his mission to the Scotch in 1218. But one sees from the context (ll. 907 *et seq.*, 995–1030) that the mission may have been to Ireland, or possibly to Norway or Galway, as well as to Scotland. Then, *sum* (cf. Note 1016) *may* be plural, and thus a number of missions may be alluded to. The concern and activity of the Papal authorities to establish peace and some ecclesiastical discipline in disorganized Ireland between 1150 and 1200, is well known.

(10) The story of the knight and the nightingale (ll. 1049 *et seq.*; cf. Note), may have been common property. It is found, however, recorded in Neckam, who was *popular* at the end of the 12th century.[1] As Courthope[2] suggests, the *Lai de Laustic* of Marie de France may have suggested details about the snares.

(11) The so-called *Proverbs of Alfred* were popular especially in the 12th century and the first part of the 13th.[3] It must be borne in mind, however, that the proverbs may well have been current later (witness those in *Proverbs of Hendyng*[4]), though not in literary form or not ascribed to Alfred. — The parallel to l. 638 in the *Roman de Renart* of the last of the 12th century or

[1] Cf. Wright's edition, Rolls Series, Preface.
[2] *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, i. 135.

> Il n'ot Vallet en sa meisun
> Ne face engin, reis, a lasenus,
> Puis le mettent par le vergier.
> Ni ot codre, ne chastainier,
> U il ne mettent laz e glu,
> Tant que pris l'unt e retenu.

[3] Cf. Mätzner, *Altengl. Sprachproben*, i. 40: also Note 176.
[4] Skeat, *Specimens*, ii. "A. D. 1272–1307."

the beginning of the 13th,[1] may mean little. It is found also in a collection of the early 12th century.[1]

(12) The *débat* began to flourish in French at the end of the 12th century and the first half of the 13th.

(13) The short couplet began to have wide vogue in French at the end of the 12th century and the first half of the 13th.

(14) The excellence of the versification[2] would point to a late date — but perhaps not so in view of the general excellence of the poem, which indicates a superior poet.

(15) The rareness of occurrences (cf. page li) of French derivatives points to a comparatively early period. This is notable in view of the *impression* that the reader receives of acquaintance on the part of the author with literature other than the English.

(16) After mature study of the language of all the works in English of the period, Morsbach placed *The Owl* among the important bases for study of the middle Southern dialect, and accepted the date "about 1220" for the poem.[3]

In view of (6) the poem was probably not composed earlier than the death of Henry II., i. e. 1189. In view of (3), (8), (9), (10), (11), (12), (13), the poem could have been composed between 1189 and 1200, or at any time during the century following 1189. In view of (1) and (2) considered with (3), the earlier MS. was written after 1216, perhaps ten or twenty years after 1216; and the poem, of which this MS. is

[1] Cf. Note 638.
[2] Cf. remarks on Versification, p. lxiv.
[3] *Mittelenglische Grammatik*, pp. 9–10.

a copy of a copy, would seem to have been composed perhaps ten or fifteen years earlier (one giving time for the copying of the copy of ? the original). Then, (1), (2), (3), would seem to point to *about 1216–1225*, a conclusion assisted by (15) and confirmed by the linguistic characteristics (16). This is negatived only by possibly (14). In (5) all the actual *evidence* (not *opinion*) that has been offered for a later date, is shown not to bear on the question.

In all this it must be observed that the argument for date rests (1) on the supposed date of the extant manuscripts, especially of C; and (2) on comparison of the form and language of the manuscripts of the poem with the form and language of other works of the period. It is clear that where direct evidence of the age of a manuscript is not found in definite statement or allusion, there must always be more or less doubt concerning the actual age. It is well known, too, that the dates of practically all thirteenth century works in English are uncertain, and that therefore argument based on resemblance of characteristics of form and language in these works can afford but evidence pointing to relative location as to time among these works.

III. The Author.

1. *The Name.* Though Wright[1] and Stevenson[2] leaned to the opinion that the author of *The Owl and the Nightingale* was the Nicholas of Guildford whom

[1] Edit. of 1843, Preface p. vii. *Biog. Brit. Lit., An.-Norm. Per.*, pp. 438–439.
[2] Edit. of 1838, Preface.

the birds chose as umpire (cf. ll. 191, 1746 *et seq.*), scholars generally hold that Nicholas did not compose the poem. Says Mätzner of Nicholas, "His self-praise would be surprising if he were the author. Probably he was an ecclesiastic in the place mentioned, whom the poet honored."[1] Wülcker remarks, "Nicholas is always named in a manner which makes it impossible that he can be the author, or if he were he must have been one of the most conceited of men (cf. ll. 191, 1755). Moreover, the poet says at the beginning, 'Ich was in one sumere dale,' etc. (i. e. the poet was present during the dispute). Nicholas is always spoken of as an absent person who dwelt in Portesham in Dorset — and at the close we have (l. 1789), 'Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden,' etc. If he were one with Nicholas, why should the author let the birds go away, instead of coming forth from his concealment, or why could he not tell us of the verdict?"[2] It may be replied to this that the poet had no intention of giving a definitely formulated statement of his solution of the question that he had raised. — Ten Brink says, "The manner in which his virtues, his justice, prudence, and wisdom are dwelt upon, makes it impossible to regard him as the poet himself, because such self-laudation would ill agree with those qualities. But there is no doubt that

[1] *Altengl. Sprachproben*, i. 40. — The idea of choosing a person as an honor and as a means of praising him and furthering his welfare, seems to have been generally the motive for choosing the judge in the Provençal *partimen*. The same seems true for the most part of the Old French *jeuparti*. Cf. Knobloch, *Die Streitgedichte im Provenzalischen und Altfranzösischen*, p. 48; Diss. Breslau, 1886; Selbach, *Das Streitgedicht in der Altprovenzalischen Lyrik*, 177], in Stengel's *Ausgab. u. Abhand.*, vol. 57; Meyer, *Dern. Troub.*, p. 69, note.

[2] Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, i. 70.

the poet could take the outlines of the portrait of Master Nicholas from his own character, and that he depicts himself in his friend. Perhaps the passage especially applies to him, according to which Master Nicholas had formerly been dissolute, and had liked the nightingale and 'other gentle and small creatures,' but had since become staid, and would in no wise let himself be led into wrong by old love" (ll. 202 *et seq.*).[1] There is something to be said for Saintsbury's suggestion[2] that the argument on the basis of excessive self-praise does not have so much weight for the 13th century as for a later period.

If the authorship be denied to Nicholas, we have but one other name to which to assign it. On f. 228 of the Jesus College MS., at the end of *The Passion of Our Lord*, the poem immediately preceding *The Owl*, is a note by a former owner of the MS., probably Thomas Wilkins, LL. B.,[3] Rector of St. Mary, Glamorganshire: "On parte of a broaken leafe of this MS. I found these verses written, whereby the Author may bee gues't at (viz.)

Mayster Johan eu greteþ. of Guldeuorde þo.
And lendeþ [sendeþ ?] eu to seggen. þat synge nul he no. [mo ?]
Ne [Nu ?] on þisse wise he wille endy his song:
God Louerd of Heuene. beo vs alle among:
Amen."

[1] *Early English Literature*, Bohn, pp. 217–218.
[2] *Short Hist. of Eng. Lit.*, p. 61.
[3] On a fly-leaf at the beginning of the MS. is: "Bibliotheca Coll. Jesu Oxon. hoc Manuscriptum (cum 2bus alijs) humillimè D. D. D. Tho. Wilkins LL. B. Rector B. M. super Monte in Agro Glamorganensi." The name of Tho. Wilkins occurs on the last page and on several other pages.

The maker of this note does not state in what part of the MS. he found the "broaken leafe." Was it a fly-leaf? Or was it one of the leaves apparently missing at ff. 253 v, 261 v?[1] It seems that we can do no more than conjecture what part of the poems in the MS. was written by John. There is no more reason to assign *The Passion* to John, than to assign any other or others of the poems. Indeed the conclusion of *The Passion* is such as to render it very improbable that any such matter as is quoted in the note was attached to that poem. Moreover, it has been shown (cf. page x) that a large part of f. 228 r on which *The Passion* ends, and all of f. 228 v, are blank except for later scribblings. The colophon probably belonged to a poem lost between ff. 253 v and 254 r, or 261 v and 262 r, or elsewhere in J or the corresponding part of its original. As all the pieces in J seem to be in one handwriting, it is possible that *The Owl* and the poem with Wilkins's colophon were both in the original of J. But this hypothetical poem and its colophon are not in the older MS. C, and may have been inserted in the series of poems by the scribe of J, as we have suggested (cf. page xxi) several other poems were inserted.

It is possible, then, that in John of Guildford we have the author of *The Owl*, who introduced Nicholas out of compliment, or because of a desire to better the fortunes of his relative or friend. But if we accept this we must bear in mind the real slightness of the grounds that we have for declaring the possibility. No mention of John is in C. We have little reason for supposing that

[1] Cf. page xii.

the "broaken leafe" followed *The Owl* in the original of J. The colophon was not written in the blank space at the end of *The Owl* in J fol. 241 v, col. 2. Moreover, it does not follow that if John wrote another poem in this MS. he wrote *The Owl*. — Probably we are safest in agreeing with Wülcker in ascribing the poem "to an unknown poet who wrote the work in honor of Nicholas of Guildford," or at least to an unknown poet who in his poem did honor to his friend.[1]

The name of the author matters little after all: it is the man, his character, his mind and thought, his attitude toward life and art, that are really important.

2. *The Man and Poet.* Under Henry II. the kingdom of England came to include not only all England and more than half of Ireland, but also above one-third of modern France, more than half of France of that day. From his parents Henry had inherited Anjou and Touraine, Maine and Normandy. Through his brother he ruled Brittany. By his marriage with Eleanor of Guienne he came to be governor of Poitou, Auvergne, Marche, Gascony, Aquitaine, and Guienne. England became the centre of all this territory, and London its capital. Commercial and social intercourse between all the parts of the realm was practically unrestricted. By trade with the French and Provençal provinces, merchants of London and other English ports gained fortunes

[1] Of Nicholas Madden notes: "In all probability he was the vicar of Portesham (near Abbotsbury), and the chartulary of Abbotsbury, in the possession of the Earl of Ilchester, might perhaps determine the point, and fix the age of the poem. . . ." (Warton's *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, edit. 1840, i. 26.)

rapidly and easily. The products of northern and southern France were sold through England, and English goods were spread in exchange on the other side of the Channel. To the English capital, led by duty, by curiosity, and by the desire for gain, came soldier and sailor, courtier and merchant, poet and scholar. All found here satisfaction of their desires, appreciation and encouragement of their peculiar worth, and employment for their highest powers.

It was in great part this close intercourse, the influence of the broader culture and more catholic and refined experience of the North and South of France, during the latter half of the twelfth century, that gave the English people and the English literature the breadth and polish that they developed through the next century. True it is that to speak of English literature in the twelfth century is impossible. Composition in English during this period was unadvisable as it was unprofitable. Those to whom the writer was forced to turn for recognition and reward, the cultivated and courtly, had their tastes tempered by the refinements, and their ears attuned to the elaborate melodies, of French and Provençal art. From the landing of Taillefer the audience of the fashionable and polite had no regard for the harsh and tedious strains of the older English song.

Following the precedent to a greater or less degree practiced by his predecessors, Henry while Duke of Normandy had made himself a patron of literature. At Bordeaux, William of Poitou, the father of the troubadours, and Eleanor, his cultivated and brilliant daughter, had held court; and there the troubadours and

poets of all Provençal territories had betaken themselves with the assurance of sympathy, appreciation, favor, and reward. As Queen of France Eleanor preserved and extended this patronage, both in the court of the French King and in her own capital Bordeaux, adding to her train of Provençal poets many French singers.

The marriage of Henry and Eleanor in 1152 and their assumption of the English throne in 1154, produced no discontinuance of this patronage by the two rulers, but made the English court the home of the most able and gifted French and Provençal poets. Such was the prestige that this patronage by Henry and Eleanor gave to Provençal and French poetry in England, that it is estimated from actual count [1] that two-thirds of the French writers of the period (1154–1206) were Englishmen or connected closely with the English court; while many of the most famous Provençal troubadours lived for extended periods in England.

The Norman conquest and the policy of William and his successors led to the institution and fostering of an extensive ecclesiastical establishment. Abbeys and monasteries were founded in great numbers, and rapidly attained great wealth and prestige. Churchmen of insular and Continental origin and training gained such influence in the political world that they were numbered among the most able and potent counsellors and administrators of the realm. The comparative peace of the kingdom, the rapid growth of the Church in possessions and authority in England, and the close association with

[1] Jacobs, *The Fables of Æsop as First Printed by Caxton*, London, David Nutt, i. p. 180.

the Continent, led to the re-establishment of learning in the island. The fruits of the efforts of Alcuin and his successors were borne back to England in the persons of a host of cultivated and scholarly men and in the inspiration of hundreds of manuscripts. Libraries were established, books were imported and copied with the utmost diligence. A body of students grew up eager for truth and knowledge. Between the schools of the island and those of the mainland, passed and repassed hundreds of scholars, noble and plebeian, seeking new attainments or new fields for the dissemination of what they had already made their own.

As to the courtier, so to the scholar the vernacular was a barbarous tongue. To him, cleric or layman, Latin, the common medium of communication among all nations, with the prestige of centuries, was the language of learning. Encouraged by such rulers as Henry Beauclerc and Henry II., the subjects of the English monarchs produced during the twelfth century a mass of literature in Latin that included many writings which at once became current authorities throughout Europe. The body of this Latin literature is made up of sermons, scientific and medical works, chronicles, epigrams, satires, treatises in literary criticism, political writings, romances, and verse extending in pretension from the drinking song to the epic; compositions ranging from the lucubrations of the most learned and sedate historians, theologians, and savants of the day to the ribald catches and irreverent satires of the wandering clerks.

During that portion of the thirteenth century with

which the student of *The Owl* is concerned, Paris still remained the general centre of learning of all kinds. To it went year after year great numbers of English students who had been trained in the French tongue for this culmination of their preliminary studies; and from it came to England scores of scholars seeking fame and position in the schools, and patronage among churchmen and laity. The French literature and the French language still retained the prestige which they had held as the offspring of Latin, and as the most widely used and most polished and artistic vernacular expression in Europe. Englishmen still cultivated the French language and still read and imitated French writings: but already in the first years of the century conditions were in force that were preparing for the neglect of French as French.

A consciousness of its own power and its own destiny had been growing in the English people. A realization of self-respect, of pride in its own and of duty to its own, was coming into being. The final loss of the French provinces in 1204 made the English almost the only subjects of the English King. A recognition of nationality that had been evident in an instinctive demand for a nation and not an empire, was fostered by the events of the last years of John which culminated in the Magna Charta and the establishment at least in name of a constitutional government. As the civil and political separation of Frenchman and Englishman increased until it led to the proclamation of Louis in 1244 and to Henry's retaliatory confiscation of the possessions of Frenchmen in England, there grew the acceptation of the right of the English-speaking public in demanding

a literature of its own, and the recognition of the need of satisfying this demand. — Moreover, the ill life of the wandering clerks of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the composers of a great part of the lyrical poetry in the Latin, came to be frowned upon more and more by the regular clergy. During the first half of the thirteenth century the Church gradually prepared by ordinance after ordinance for the severe decrees of the latter half.[1] At the opening of the century the jongleur and the Goliardic clerk were constant companions, and often were merged into one. Consequently the clerk not infrequently at an early period did what he was forced to do as the century progressed: he used the vernacular instead of the Latin. Thus he obtained an increased audience and favor, and a better living. From this cause arose many original poems in French and English. Again, a number of Goliardic Latin poems were given a vernacular form either by the clerks or by their jongleur friends.

For the new poetry in English French, it is true, was to be the pattern and model and source, in great part. Latin was to be the tongue for the preservation and dissemination of the sciences. But the monk and the courtier versed in the literature of learning and of elegance, the clerk and later the friar who had been taught to know men and to know nature by long wanderings, and the simple uneducated balladist and songmaker, in numbers that increased as time passed, uttered of the best within them, of the best that they had

[1] Hubatsch, *Die Lateinischen Vagantenlieder des Mittelalters*, Gorlitz, 1870, pp. 94 *et seq.*

learned, for the instruction and delight of the great body of English-speaking people, for Englishmen in their own tongue. It was thus that the real literature in English began: for this were composed the *Brut* of Laȝamon, the *Ormulum*, *The Owl and the Nightingale*, the political, the ecclesiastical, the nature, and the love lyrics, and the prose and the poetical romances, of the thirteenth century.

Never having been conquered and settled by the Northmen in a former time, the South of England preserved more of the real Anglo-Saxon national spirit than any other part of the island. By location it was very accessible to most of the new influences that were potent in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. From these two facts one would be led to expect what seems to be the actual result, that the South would be the home of the first group of writers of the new English. Here undoubtedly, before more than a few scattered works were written in other parts of the island, was produced a very considerable body of literature in prose and verse. Here were composed in the twelfth century the *Poema Morale*, the *Pater Noster*, and probably several versions of the *Proverbs of Alfred*; and in the first half of the thirteenth century, the *Ancren Riwle*, the Lives of *Margaret*, *Juliana*, and *Katherine*, the *Wohunge of ure Lauerde*, *Hali Meidenhad*, *Sawles Warde*, the *Brut* of Laȝamon, the Trinity *Margaretha*, and the lyrics from the Cotton and Jesus MSS. printed by Morris (cf. pages vii, x).

A very careful study of the poetry of this period in the South with exception of the *Brut*, will show that

the subject-matter consists in whole poems or in parts, directly or indirectly, in great part of two themes. The first of these is the praise of the glory of virginity and of devotion to the Heavenly Lover, and the presentation of the terrors of Death and the horrors of Hell. The second is the utterance of the results of actual observation and experience in life, helpful and of practical application for every-day living in the world. These utterances take the form of wise saws or popular proverbs (as in the *Proverbs of Alfred*); or they are declarations of personal loss as the result of failure to conform to rules that the poet recognizes as being essential for right living (as in the *Poema Morale*); or they are deliberate statements of the prevalence of specific sins or peccadilloes, and announcement of the inevitable payment that will be exacted from the erring (as in *A Lutel Soth Sermun*). In all these Southern works there is seen a desire to help men to live for their best good on earth and thereafter. The method by which this living shall be done is usually the method prescribed by the mediæval Church, worship of virginity, avoidance of sins of the flesh by complete denial of all fleshly desires and full abnegation of all material goods and of all connection with family or friend. Asceticism, in short, is the general method at the base of the efforts of practically all of the writers toward a solution of the task of right living. It is only in such works as the *Proverbs of Alfred* and *The Owl and the Nightingale*, where the plain sense of the common people has its way, that the larger recognition of the worth of this world and man's life in it for their own

sakes as well as for an ultimate end, is recognized or urged.

In the group of poets that were active in the South of England at the beginning of the 13th century, the author of *The Owl and the Nightingale* stands pre-eminent. Of striking vigor and originality of mind, possessing a sane critical judgment founded on a considerable culture, and endowed with astonishing poetical gifts for his time and environment, he produced a composition that seems the earliest, and from many points of view the best, original long poem of a wholly imaginative character written in English before the time of Chaucer.

Though he was probably connected with the Church,[1] the poet turned from the praise of the saints and the cult of the Virgin. He threw off entirely the religious *domination* which, while it inspired, was limiting sadly and directing into an alien channel, the literary efforts in English of his cultivated contemporaries. It is true that his poem is beneath all didactic: but it is not ecclesiastical, or merely religious. Neither (A) *the teaching* nor (B) *the method of presentation*, is that of the learned or the priestly writers in English of his day. They both are rather representative of the "popular"

1 "The question arises, if the author was not a merry, half-ecclesiastical, half-secular wandering cleric, a student of many years' standing, one who, perhaps, had long studied at Oxford. The time had come when these *clerkes*, who, for several centuries, had composed in Latin, were to turn to the national art. The deep seriousness beneath his cheerful humor indicates that the author was a mature man. The wandering cleric had possibly, several years before, laid aside the pilgrim's staff, and accepted a living, perhaps in Dorset or an adjacent county." Ten Brink, *Ear. Eng. Lit.*, Bohn, pp. 214-215.

element: they are based on practical experience, breadth of view, and common-sense.

(A) The poet was not an exhorter to virginity and asceticism. To him life, with all the manifold goods that it brings, was precious for its own sake. He was thoroughly human, and sympathetically responsive to all of worth about him. Constantly in the verses we are delighted with minute touches that could come only from an appreciative, sympathetic observer (a) of *Nature* and *the lower animals* and (b) of *human life and character*.[1]

(a) He who reads the whole poem sympathetically feels that it was not merely for the sake of form that the poet introduced himself as loitering among the blossomed trees and bushes in an out-of-the-way, dusky nook of a dale far from possible interruption; not merely for form that he tells how, catching the song of the nightingale as she rejoiced because of the sweetness and freshness of green leaves and flowered twigs, and how, hearing the challenge to the owl in her old, ivy-covered stump, he crouched down among the bushes and listened with keen delight to the debate that followed while dusk gathered about, and dusk became dark, and night at last yielded to morning (cf. ll. 1687, 1718). The poet was not a mere cloistered monk or pent-up

[1] It will be observed that a number of the points made depend to a degree on passages that are based more or less on proverbial sayings, or current figures, or what *may be* such. The marked personal element at these places, the vividness, the aptness, the appropriateness, and the *caring*, in these passages, indicate that the poet saw and felt first, and then merely perhaps utilized a "popular" figure for helping expression. How many and how much of apparently proverbial passages and current figures are really such, is a matter difficult to determine (cf. Note 176).

scholar writing after a mere form. Many a day he had wandered through the country, keenly alive to his surroundings. Had it not been so he could not have made his poem. It was written close to life and Nature. It breathes everywhere the open "upland" air.

In the warmth and thrill of spring and early summer the poet had rejoiced with the lily and the rose at the coming of the nightingale (ll. 433 *et seq.*). When the long nights came, when naught was green but the home of the owl (l. 617), he had shivered with the poor miserable creatures that were longing for a little warmth (ll. 523 *et seq.*). He had seen the nimble, keen-eyed hare elude the hounds (ll. 373–384). He had watched the hunt when the fox, for all his wiles, was brought to earth and lost his brush (ll. 809 *et seq.*). With sympathetic humorous appreciation he had beheld the cat clinging safe in her tree bayed about by her pursuers (ll. 809 *et seq.*, 831–834). He had laughed at the hen on one leg in the snow squawking in helpless distress (ll. 413 *et seq.*). He had pitied the patient horse, beaten and goaded on under a heavy pack or before a great load, and then left to stand at the mill-door in the hot summer sun or in the bleak winds of winter (ll. 773–782). On the edge of a lonely marsh he had seen the hawk, baited by carrion crows, sail from its lofty perch in lordly contempt of its base revilers (ll. 303–308). He had pondered on the phenomena of lower life, and had read into them the life of himself. Through a great interest in things, a great caring, he had come to humanize the creatures with which he met. It is this

that gave him to write that charming little serio-comic episode of domestic life in the falcon's nest, when the mother-bird is enraged at the foulness of one of her brood, and screeches at her offspring much as the poet had often heard a peasant mother scold (ll. 101–126).

The attitude and treatment in this episode are typical of the attitude toward external life throughout the poem. The poet may have had some suggestion of the owl and the nightingale as debaters, though we find no traces of it; yet no suggestion could enable him to present with such remarkable dramatic truth and such sustained consistency as he has attained, the accepted dispositions of the birds, their consequent attitudes toward life, their interests, their likes and dislikes, and their physical characteristics, deportment, and mannerisms — to present them, yet for the most part to make the birds in the heat of debate deliver themselves of themselves, show not only their outer characteristics, but all their inner beings. There is no artificiality: all is real, true. As we read, we have no thought that the birds are speaking for the sake of the debate: to us the debate is because the birds are what they are. The owl and the nightingale are not puppets, they are not pretending — defence and attack are of vital import to each of them. So real has the poet made the contestants, so true their humanized characters, that, as we read, we almost feel that he began to write because of the birds and not because of an ulterior purpose. No suggestion could enable him to accomplish this effect. His inspiration and his success could come only from that attitude toward life which has been indicated in the episode

of the falcons — sympathy for the great and the small, pervaded by a realization of the humor in all.

As the poet knew the other creatures, he knew the owl and the nightingale well,[1] and he loved them both. True it is that to his mind each was defective, each was lacking in qualities that were needed for a perfect activity. Yet each was dear to him for the excellences that she embodied in her life. The nightingale stood to him, as to his contemporaries, for the melody, the sweetness, the grace, the beautiful in life — for the æsthetic, that which ministered to, and existed for, pleasure and joy. Her use was in this, to attract to the delight of living for its own sake, to the utilization of all the gifts for enjoyment and for the expression of joy, that creatures were endowed with. But while she ministered so, while indeed, as she claimed, much of her activity rightly interpreted and accepted would make her a trustworthy guide and servant in serious things — there was danger of her enticing to a course in which pleasure was all, and in which duty and the stern realities of life were ignored or scorned.

It was in the owl that the poet found embodied the serious view of life. She was despised for withdrawing from other creatures. She was abused and beset and beaten to death by high and low, by man (cf. ll. 1111, 1165, 1315, 1607) and by bird (cf. ll. 275, etc.), because she was different from others. She was called

[1] In a great part of these pages, of course, there is taken for granted the convention which the poet adopted and had to adopt in order to compose his debate, namely that each of the birds really *had* the characteristics of exterior and deportment that men were wont to attribute to her kind, and as well the human disposition and activity and attitude toward life that would be consistent with those characteristics.

foul (ll. 32, 85, 625) and blind (ll. 239, 363). Yet as the accusation of foulness and blindness was exaggerated, so was ignored the true worth of her life and her activity. Hers were days and nights of meditation and of usefulness that comes of meditation. Her apparent withdrawal from the delights of the world gave her insight into the under principles of things (ll. 1187 *et seq.*), taught her how to admonish for good (ll. 887, 1219 *et seq.*), showed her where comfort and consolation were needed, and enabled her to give to those in distress. Wherever degradation or misery was found, she was a dispenser of her good. She was no respecter of persons (cf. ll. 905–930). She would hold all living things to the truer and deeper. Her character made her a bird of infinite usefulness. Even her strength and ugliness were a means to assist mankind. In death she rewarded her murderers by protecting their crops (cf. ll. 1121, 1615 *et seq.*). To her the nightingale was but a chatterbox, an empty singer of nothingnesses (ll. 559, etc.), who was without any of her own practical usefulness in the world.

It was to the owl that the poet leaned mainly. Yet he saw wherein she was lacking. Despite their worth, her activity and her personality contained elements repellent to all well-balanced beings, elements that would almost inevitably lead to a narrow, cramped existence. Mere seriousness or usefulness, even the happiness that comes of serious living and practical service, was not enough. The right life was made up of these and something more. The life of the owl needed as its complement the life of the nightingale, the joy of being and

doing for the sake of being and doing. God made the world not merely for lamenting and for consoling distress, but as well for rejoicing and for sympathy with joy. Life was serious if rightly led, and it demanded the utmost of all who partook in it: yet that very seriousness could not exist healthily and healthfully in its common, less in its highest, aspirations and endeavors, without joyousness.

(b) No mere lover of bird and beast and wood and stream, could have written *The Owl and the Nightingale*. To see as he saw, to know as he knew, to present as he presented, the poet must have had a broad experience and a deep sympathy with human kind. He is (1) too catholic to be the supporter of a party or an order,[1] (2) too evenly balanced to be soured by experience.

(1) To the poet the priesthood is not for the priesthood. For him holy orders are but for God and man. His poem is not of the closet or cloister. It is redolent of the atmosphere of out-of-doors, the atmosphere of life. When he speaks of the monastery and the church, it is as if he were looking in from a world without (cp. l. 729, etc.). His respect for the priesthood is deep, and his ideal of what the priest should be is high. Yet he is not afraid to criticise. He hints (l. 1179) that the ecclesiastic is free with anathema. When he

[1] The poet is very frank, very impartial and judicial. As is true of all that is general or universal, the matter and the presentation could then or now be appropriated perhaps to *many* single local or contemporary conditions (note the oft-made suggestion of a veiled presentation of some contemporary strife), but not definitely to one alone, and not to the local or the contemporary alone.

has a fling at the rude barbarians of outland Ireland, Scotland, Galway, and Norway, who would not listen to the missions sent from Rome to teach them how to live (l. 1016), his allusion to the empty chattering of Irish priests (l. 322) gives us to suppose that perhaps he ascribes the degradation of the people partly, at least, to the worthlessness of their spiritual advisers. He is outspoken in his declarations against the abuses that have crept into the Church, the bestowing of benefices because of influence, and the enriching of children and the incompetent, while worth goes begging (ll. 1761–1778). He sees what the clerks and the people generally are beginning to see clearly and to jeer at and curse. But he never jeers or curses. He convicts churchman and layman by statement of honest fact, and corrects with a kindly eye.

The whole poem is for the sake of man and sane living. The wonderful humanizing of its personages, and the sanity and moderation of its teachings, could develop but from intimate acquaintance with human life and from participation in its joys and distresses, its needs and its dangers. It is not merely to atmosphere, underlying principles, general tendencies in the poem, that one must look for this. It is manifested on the surface in details everywhere.[1] In the late fall the poet had been of many a party when friend foregathered with friend before the broad hearth, and the cup passed around amid homely mirth with jest and pleasantry (ll. 475 *et seq.*). He had exulted with the crowd when the unskilled wrestler with his one trick had

[1] See note on page xxxviii.

thrown the champion (l. 795). He had seen the fool stake his all upon one throw, and when the dice were uncovered, slink away amid the mocking shouts of the spectators (l. 1666). He had helped the blind man who had been feeling his way along the path, and, unaware of the ditch before him, had plunged into its filth before the poet could give him warning (ll. 1237–1240). In the midst of winter, when frosts had made the earth like iron, and snow had covered all the land, he had seen the poverty-stricken huddled together for warmth, and his heart had gone out with yearning pity (ll. 523 *et seq.*). He had known life. Distress he had seen everywhere: yet in that he found no ground to be dejected. In spite of all, men are happy, and life is a blessing: that is the atmosphere of his poem.

(2) The poet could not become a pessimist,[1] though in his work he does dwell more on the afflictions of men than on their joys; nor could he preach the narrow living of the monastery. As distress was everywhere, so was sin. Yet this was no cause to turn and flee. God gave man passions, the powers that go to make for enjoyment, gave them for good, if rightly used. It was for man to use, and not to refuse. The accepting of life as it is, because of the possibilities of usefulness and goodness and happiness that it gives if the passions and inclinations of man be indulged and directed with reason,— this it is that caused the poet to depart so radically from the ecclesiastics of his day in his attitude toward love between man and woman.

[1] It is worth observing that none of the bitter, the hard, selfish, cynical wisdom of the proverb literature (especially the later *Proverbs of Hendyng*), is found in *The Owl*.

"Bo wuch ho bo, vich luue is fele bitweone wepmon and wimmane" (ll. 1378–79). But so only if it be lawful love. Not only the poet's direct statements concerning love, but also all the arguments he brings against the associations of the nightingale and the influence of her song, apply admirably against the atmosphere and influence of the Love-matter of Provençal and French literature of the times. Those who go beyond the law, are mad: their love is foul and they are accursed (ll. 1380–86). At least one simple maid with face tense with passion, he has saved from the seducer who has beset her until she has almost fallen (ll. 1423–66). Maid and wife he has known to fall: but he turns to his reader with (ll. 1413–16),"He may blame for a lascivious act who himself sins worse in thought." The adulterer he cannot understand. The man is but a fool: he condemns his soul, and did he know the truth, he would be possessed with disgust for the object of his passion (ll. 1473–1510). Often the poet has seen the ruined home that he pictures. The husband spends his all on one utterly beneath his lovely wife, whom he leaves ill clad and worse fed in a desolate hovel. When he returns home he has naught but curses for the abused woman. Her endeavors to please him are rewarded with blows. The breach widens, and she has her revenge (ll. 1523–50). Again, he has seen many a husband led by jealousy to such mad freaks that he has driven his wife to just what he would prevent (ll. 1551–62; 1049–54, 1075–90).

Surely all this experience, which he feels so deeply, would be enough to turn the poet against love. But

not so: ne nas seen the other side. He gives us to know that his reply is that of the nightingale to the owl concerning her song:

> "For nis a worlde þing so god,
> Þat ne mai do sum un-god
> ȝif me hit wule turne amis." (ll. 1363–65.)

He opposes the charming picture of the happy home of "many a" knight and merchant and bondman, who "Luueþ and hald his wif ariht," — of the home in which the husband loves and honors his wife; in which the wife strives her utmost to please her husband with all little acts of thoughtfulness and care that she may; in which, when the needs of them both (and the expression of the poet marks the oneness of their interests) call the man away, the wife remains longing and yearning for her spouse, troubled and fearful for him amid the duties of the day, and lying awake during the long night hours listening to the owl who vainly strives to comfort her, until the steps that have seemed miles to her have been recovered and her loved one returns again into her arms (ll. 1575–1602). — To the poet who could feel to draw such a picture, ecclesiastical doctrine against that which would produce such a happiness, could have no force.

Live, the poet teaches. Live, and enjoy all that God has given. Be moderate. Love God.

(B) Just as the poet refused to allow himself to be led into the treatment of purely religious and ecclesiastical subject-matter that so limited the efforts of his

cultivated contemporaries in English; as he refused to allow himself to be drawn into any narrow and ascetic view of life, and held that all attitudes toward life had some good to offer to the man who would live sanely; so he seems consciously or unconsciously to have resisted the tendency of the learned of his day in secular poetry to select some foreign fashion to slavishly follow, or some foreign original to translate or paraphrase. From the means of expression that he found used by his contemporaries the poet adopted here and there whatever seemed best suited to the conveyance of his matter, and to the artistic success of his work; while at the same time, in every detail, he preserved his own independence and individuality.

It is true that the author of *The Owl* employed for the presentation of his matter the comparatively well-known form of the debate: but when we say that he took the suggestion for the form of his poem from current literary forms, we have said in "suggestion" almost all there is to be said definitely in the matter (cf. page lxii). — It is true, again, that the common and increasing use of the short couplet in French probably had much influence on the choice of the verse-form of *The Owl* (cf. page lxvi): yet it must be borne in mind that the tetrapody in the poem (possibly the first long poem in this metre in English) is not the French tetrapody. From the latter the poet derived merely the suggestion of the regularity and uniformity that the decaying Anglo-Saxon metre had needed. He rejected the French system of regulating the line by syllables, and applied to his work the Teutonic law of accent that

his fathers had used and that the people of England loved dearly (cf. page lxv). — Further, it is true that the influence of the dialectics of the schoolmen and the wandering scholars of the time, is seen in the excellent logic, the admirably sustained arguments, and the unusual holding to the point, in all the poem: yet this is but an influence. The poet profited by the dialectical spirit of the time as he profited by the experiments in literary and verse form of his contemporaries. His poem is not an exercise in dialectics, nor in any way does it approach such. It is literature, whose excellence in form depends, indeed, in good part upon the influence that the author had derived directly or indirectly from the logicians of his own and former times. — Finally, the subject of the poem was not a new one. The old problem that arises in life from the apparently irreconcilable elements duty and pleasure, seriousness and joyousness, had been pondered and discussed infinitely before the 13th century. But the poet was not merely working over old material. He was thoroughly in touch with the England of his day. He had moved among the people, had shared their life, and was imbued with their spirit. He had lived in sympathy with Nature. What from these sources had come to be a part of himself, this was the material for his poem. The work grew out of the man. While the poet seems to have left the problem unsolved, we have seen that in presenting it he gave the solution as far as it could be given. That solution he had learned from the people whom he so fully felt with. His authorities were neither the declarations of the ecclesiastics nor the conclusions of

the schoolmen. They were the expressions of the wisdom and judgment of the people which in process of time had been crystallized into proverbs, some of native origin, some adapted from foreign sources to express native notions, but all fathered on the sage King Alfred, and accepted and passing from mouth to mouth at the end of the twelfth century and the beginning of the thirteenth (cf. Note 176), as a peculiar inheritance of the English people.

The poet stands out from the rest of the writers in English of his day because of his individuality and originality in the respects that have been dwelt on. But he is still more notable because of what, in contrast with the characteristics of the work of his contemporaries, may be called the distinctly *national tone and spirit* of his work, the tone and spirit that were growing out of the amalgamation of the French and the English, and of the "learned" and the "popular" elements in the island. From the French and the Latin came directly or indirectly suggestion for the form of the poem, and perhaps suggestions for a number of details of that form. From the French he drew hints for his verse, or he was influenced by the regularity of French verse. From the French came the appreciation for the lighter graces and pleasures of life, and the sympathy for that which would appeal to the æsthetic sense, which are such marked features of the theme and the presentation of the poem. From the French came to the poet directly or indirectly much of the conception of artistic finish that he so fully realized in his work: and

as from the French nature came aptness and deftness, spontaneity, spirited dramatic conception and effortless execution, and withal very much of that arch humor that is indeed the making of the poem.[1] From the English spirit and the English character he obtained independence of attitude; a demand for freedom in theory and in practice; naturalness in plan and in effect; a sane commonsense; sound ethics and right morals; a dominant seriousness; steadfastness and devotion to higher purpose. From the learned came the logical attitude that made possible the sustained unity of the poem in whole and in details. From intellectual training in schools or from contact with influence from the schools, came the clearness of view, and the sureness and precision of presentation, that for the date are so extraordinarily evident in the poem. As Ten Brink has suggested,[2] the work is everywhere full of the spirit of one who but a short time before may have been a strolling clerk. Such a clerk could well have learned, as the author of *The Owl* did learn, from the people, the mingling of the two nations, those who had wrung the Charter from John, who were making and to make England; from these he could have learned the lesson that the poet had to teach, the phi-

[1] It is interesting to note that, however much the poet *may* have been acquainted with the French, the national pride of the man who speaks so contemptuously of Ireland, Galway, Scotland, and Norway (ll. 907 *et seq.*, 995–1030), and who makes not one allusion to France or the French, is shown in the fact that he uses but 41 French roots, and these in all their forms but 71 times. The list follows: *acorde*, *afoled*, *bataile*, *beste*, *certes*, *crei*, *clerc*, *cundut*, *cwesse*, *dahet*, *disputinge*, *sputing*, *fals*, *falt*, *faucun*, *flores*, *foliot*, *gelus*, *ginne*, *granti*, *graunti*, *grucching*, *ipeint*, *kanunes*, *maister*, *meester*, *merci*, *ouerquatie*, *pei*, *pie*, *pine*, *plaid*, *plait*, *plaidi*, *pliading*, *poure*, *purs*, *rente*, *siurp*, *sot*, *sottes*, *sothede*, *spuse*, *spusing*, *spusbruche*, *spusingbendes*, *stable*, *sure*, *schirme*, *waste*, *ꝥ fitte*, *ꝥ worre*. Words from the Latin in Anglo-Saxon, are of course not included

[2] Cf. note, page xxxvii.

losophy, Life for God and for Man. In accord with the true spirit of the people already manifesting itself, the author would be a good servant of the Church in the highest sense: but he would throw off the dominance of ecclesiasticism, and would judge of life for himself from the life itself. He would rest upon experience of life and upon the judgment of the common people, rather than upon mere Church doctrine. He would live because life was good; and he would serve God in thought and deed, in the manner that sane life demanded.

The qualities that have been indicated — independence of mind and of attitude; sympathy with the lower forms of life and sympathy with man; alertness to suggestion, and capacity and readiness to utilize and adapt to the purpose in view; reverence for the deeper truths of existence; realization of the seriousness of human life, of its duties and of its glorious opportunities; and, with all this, appreciation of the humor that runs through all mortal affairs high and low; — these qualities, which with his artistic genius, his dramatic imagination, his true ear, and his accurate insight and judgment and taste in the elements of poetic effect, make the author of *The Owl and the Nightingale* the greatest poet of his age in England — these qualities in combination are generally accepted as notable distinctive characteristics of purely English literature since the actual amalgamation of the French and the English in Great Britain.

IV. The Form.

Among the best known and most widely cultivated forms in the great literary languages of Europe in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, is that of the Contention Poem — a class of poetry that in the Christian era has been regarded with favor and practiced with varying modifications over a territory extending from districts probably more eastern than Persia to as far west as the home of Mistress Anne Bradstreet, and during a period ranging from the date of the *Psychomachia*[1] of Prudentius (born 348 A. D.) to that of the decline of the English Masque, or in "popular" form to even a much later date.[2] The fundamental characteristic of the Contention Poem is indicated in the name: the work must be a verbal contest for supremacy, between two or more persons or personifications, capable or regarded as capable, of originating and carrying on a dialogue. Of this class of poetry *The Owl and the Nightingale* is the earliest extant specimen, and in many respects one of the most notable specimens, in English. The Kentish treatise on *Vices and Virtues*,[3] in which a soul confesses its sins and Reason praises the Virtues, may be earlier (*c.* 1200); but, as is true of the Latin and later English *Body and Soul*, it is not an argument for supremacy, but a dialogue.

[1] Ed. A. Dressel, Leipzig, 1860; Johannes Bergmann, Upsala, 1897.

[2] E. g. 1836: cf. Bell's *Ballads and Songs of Peasantry of England*, pp. 46, 49, and note. On the Contention Poem, see Knobloch, *Die Streitgedichte im Provenzalischen und Altfranzösischen*, Breslau Diss.; Selbach, *Das Streitgedicht in der Altprovenzalischen Lyrik*, Stengel's *Ausgaben und Abhandlungen*, 57; Jeanroy, *La Grande Encyclopédie*, s. v. *débat*; *et al.*

[3] *E. E. T. S. Pub.* lxxxix.

The characteristics of the form of *The Owl* may be indicated as follows:

(1) It is an epical or narrative poem in its larger plan. It has a narrative introduction, narrative transitions (with, sometimes, didactic comments growing out of the debate), and a narrative conclusion.

(2) The debate or contention proper is dramatic, narrative transitions (at times descriptive in character) or sometimes limited didactic comment, usually intervening between alternate speeches.

(3) The debate is a feigned contest: the poet invents it.

(4) The contention proper is between two contestants; but at the end a number of additional actors and one speaker are added.

(5) The contestants are not human, but birds, i. e. lower animals humanized.

(6) The debate *arises* from personalities: there is no proposing of a debatable question. The nightingale opens the contest by abusing the owl. At dusk the owl replies, and the debate follows.

(7) The debate is concerning personal matters, (a) the appearance and habits of life of the two birds; the relative merit of their song, the relative worth of their motives; (b) the relative value to man of their song, their personal appearance, their manners and habits. Rarely creeps in matter (as in the discussion of the matter of Love) that but indirectly concerns either bird.

(8) As the topics of debate are personal, the arguments naturally are bitter and often abusive.

(9) Each of the contestants usually meets the de-

clarations of her opponent by counter argument, and then advances added assertion or argument.

(10) The arguments are frequently supported by citation of familiar popular proverbs, directly or by implication assigned to King Alfred.

(11) After the first few speeches, which consist of abuse and threats, a judge is chosen to preside over a more reasonable exposition of the merits and demerits of the birds.

(12) Through eagerness the contestants exhaust their abuse and arguments immediately after the judge is chosen and before they can betake themselves into his presence. Through the advice of the wren, the debate concludes with a decision to report the matter of the speeches to the judge, and to abide by his decree.

(13) The judge does not appear as present at the dispute, nor is his decision given. The birds fly off to present their arguments to him. That is all the reader learns of the debate, and the poet states that he knows no more.

(14) A specific person is designated as judge in such a manner as to lead to the conclusion that his name was introduced for the purpose of complimenting a friend.

(15) The use of popular proverbs (always those of sane and healthful tenor); the motives that the birds claim as inspiring their activity; the motives, attitudes, actions, habits, that they support or blame in their main arguments or in incidental illustrations and issues by the way; and the character of the few comments that the author introduces with rare tact; all these give the poem didactic force, and indicate that under all was

a more or less direct purpose on the part of the author to inculcate a broad teaching of honesty, fidelity, purity, temperance, and wisdom.

(16) The author refers to the debate with the words *plaid*, *plait*, *plaiding*. These words always apply to the contention of the birds, and not to the poem as a whole. The scribe of the Jesus MS. styles the poem *altercacio*.

(17) The poem is in short couplets.

A detailed presentation of the characteristics of the contention poems in Provençal, Latin, and Old French, in comparison with the characteristics of *The Owl*, cannot be made here. A very careful study and comparison of practically all the extant contention poems earlier than the fourteenth century in the three languages mentioned, justifies the statements that follow.

1. From the Provençal *tenson* could come only (6), (7), and after 1175 (8); from the *partimen*, (9), (10), (13), (14); from the generic term covering *partimen* and *tenson*, *plag* or *plait* (16).

From the *feigned tenson* (a contention poem after 1190 by one author, the contest imagined, and sometimes one or both of the contestants really incapable of debate) such as I. Raimbaut de Vaqueiras' *Domna tan vos ai pregada*; II. Guillem de St. Disdier's *D'una don*, etc.; III. Pierol's *Quant amors*, etc.; IV. the Monk of Montaudon's *L'autrier fui*, etc., V. his poems on the use of rouge, and VI. his *Manens e friaris*; VII. Rostang's *Bel segner deus*, etc.; VIII. Daspol's *Seinjos aujas*, etc.; IX. the Count of Provence's *Carn e*

Ongla, etc.; X. Bertran Carbonel's *Ronci, cen ves*, etc., and XI. *Si anc null tems*, etc.; XII. Gui de Cavaillo's *Mantel vil*, etc.; XIII. Raimon Escrivan's *Cata e Trabuquet*; — from this class could come (1) and (2), at times narrative introduction and slight connections, at times also slight narrative conclusion; (3); (5), at times one feigned character is a lower animal, or is inanimate or abstract or God, and once (in XIII.) there are two inanimate objects; (7), at times and limited; (8), at times and limited; (9), slight; (11), choice of judge, rare and limited; (13), judge does not appear, several cases; (14), rare and slight; (15), little outside of the Monk; (16), at times, rare. The class, but not any one poem, affords all these characteristics. Some of the poems mentioned are too late to have influenced *The Owl*, but suggest possible similar earlier poems. It is in VI. between the Rich Man and the Friar, and in XIII. between two war-machines, both probably results of the earlier Latin poems, that one finds the full narrative atmosphere and the closest approach to the general form of *The Owl*.

2. The Latin poems individually and as a class have more of the characteristics of *The Owl*, and more close similarity of characteristics. Those of the *Psychomachia* type (general combats) can have had little or no direct influence on *The Owl*, though they did undoubtedly stimulate the general use of abstract or allegorical personages and the practice of writing contentions. The *duel* poems, such as I. *Conflictus Veris et Hiemis*, II. *Dialogus inter Corpus et Animam*, III. *Disputatio inter Cor et Oculum*, IV. *Goliae Dialogus inter Aquam*

et Vinum, V. the fragment *De Conflictu Vini et Aquae*,[1] VI. *Conflictus Ovis et Lini*, VII. *De Clarevallensibus et Cluniencensibus*, VIII. *De Mauro et Zoilo*, IX. *De Presbytero et Logico*, X. *De Phillide et Flora*, XI. *The Council of Love*,[2] have (3); (15) satiric or didactic; regularly (1), (2), slight transitions, little comment; (4), in I., IV. burst of song honors victor, in I., II., IV., IX., X. additional actors at end; (5), parties not human in I.–VI.; (6), in II.–IX.; (7), in IV.–IX., personal responsibility in II.–III.; (8), in V.–IX., limited in II.–III., moderate in IV.; (9), slight in I., VIII., not in V., much in rest; (10), few learned allusions in VII.–IX., few Bible references in IV., VI., VIII., IX.; (11), (12), judge appears without choice in III., God in IV., in VII. the poet is chosen, in VIII. no judge yet poet is present, in IX. a congregation is chosen, in XI. a Queen of Love presides and judges, in VI. choice of judge early discussed, forgotten in debate, and taken up toward end (cp. (12)) without choice, in X. Love is chosen and the matter is taken to him (cp. (13)) and decided; decision is given in III., VII., X., XI. The poems extend from 55 to 770 lines, more close to *The Owl* than the quite short Provençal poems.

3. But little influence on *The Owl*, except as possible transmitters from the Provençal, can be supposed for the North French *tenson* (little cultivated, and except in its mild character a reflex of the Provençal) or the *jeu-parti* (a reflex of the *partimen* and very popular

[1] Schmeller, *Carmina Burana*, no. 172, p. 232, Stuttgart, 1847.
[2] Haupt's *Zeitschrift*, vii.

after 1250), or the few *feigned tensons* with or without [1] narrative introduction. What has been said of the *Psychomachia* and the kindred Latin poems, applies to such poems dealing with general combats as *Desputoison du Vin et de l'Iaue*, *Tournoiement d'Antecrist*, *La Bataille des Vins*, *La Bataille de Karesme et de Charnage*, *La Bataille des VII. Ars*, *Le Mariage des Sept Ars et des Sept Vertus*, *Le Mariage des Sept Ars*, *La Bataille d'Enfer et de Paradis*, etc.

It is rather to narrative poems more or less imitative of the Latin poems, such as I. *De l'Yver et de l'Esté*, II. *De Conflictu Corporis et Animae*, III. *Florance et Blanche Flor*, with the companion piece on the same theme IV. *Huéline et Eglantine*, V. *La Desputoison de la Sinagogue et de Sainte Église*, etc., that one must look for much likelihood of suggestion from the French here for the form of *The Owl*. In the poems noted one finds (1), (2), slight transitions, little comment; (3); (4), additional actors and speakers at end in III., IV.; (5), abstractions in I., II., V.; (6), personalities in I., II., V.; (7), in V., personal acts in II., (7 b) in I.; (8), in II., V., slight in I.; (9), in II., V., slight in rest; (10), Bible references slight in II., V.; (11), (12), (13), in I. at end reader is bidden judge, in III., IV. Love is chosen, parties go and present case, decision by combat of champions; (15), in II., V.; (17), in III., IV., Winter's speeches in I. It seems probable that most of these poems are of a date later

[1] Cf. *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxiii. 791; Herrig's *Archiv*, xlii. 293; Knobloch, p. 55; Jeanroy, *Orig. de la Poésie Lyrique en France*, pt. i. ch. ii.

than that assigned to *The Owl* in this edition. They may point, however, to possible similar earlier poems.

Another class of poems, perhaps dependent somewhat on Latin originals, but of a quite independent air, and in that and in their simplicity of situation and elements, and in their element of *personality* in the personages, suggesting more *The Owl*, are such poems as I. *Du Denier et de la Brebis*, II. *Le Desputoison de Charlot et Du Barbier*, III. *Marguet Convertie*, IV. *Du Plait Renart de Dammartin contre Vairon son Roncin*. In these poems are (1), (2), conclusion and slight connections in only I.; (3); (5), animate and inanimate in I., man and horse in IV.; (6); (7), in I., (7 a) in rest; (8), in II., III.; (9), in I., IV.; (11), author early is chosen and decides at end in II.; (15), in I., III.; (16), in title of IV.; (17), in I. In each of the MSS. of *The Owl* is a copy of Chardry's *Le Petit Plet*[1] (16), in 890 short couplets (17). The poem has (1), (2), introduction and slight connections; (3); (9), only in ll. 90–262; (10), *Distichs of Cato* once mentioned and alluded to a number of times; (15); (16); (17). The similarities to *The Owl* in these poems, and in the last poem, are actually slight; and those of *Le Petit Plet* are in number or extent or use not greater than those noted in several of the Latin poems; but the impressions stated at the first of this paragraph, and the existence in England of this French *Plet* of this length in couplets with these elements very early in the thirteenth century,[2] along with the later shorter poems

[1] Koch, *Chardry's Josaphaz*, etc., Heilbronn, 1879.
[2] Koch assigns it to the opening of the century: *op. cit.*, pp. xlvi–xlvii.

noted above, suggest the possibility of French poems of an early period with closer resemblances to *The Owl*.

However all this may be, it must be remembered that no French or Latin or Provençal original of *The Owl* has been discovered, and that in none of these tongues has yet been found a single poem that embodies all the elements of the form of *The Owl* or uses many of the elements embodied in the manner or to the extent exhibited in *The Owl*. All the elements but (14) found in the Provençal are found in a more marked degree in the French and the Latin poems, and (14) was taken over into the French with the *jeu-parti*. It must be borne in mind that (14) is dependent upon a theory concerning the authorship of the poem, and that even if the theory is correct, it is not necessary to suppose that the poet could not himself adapt to this purpose the common element of the choosing of judge. In the French poems there are more similarities to the form of *The Owl*, and these increase in closeness and number as the form of the poems approaches that of the Latin duels. The French, however, contains at times (14), (16), and (17), which the Latin has not, (16) and (17) not occurring in a poem or class of poem with (14). It must be noted that an actual contest for supremacy is in every true *partimen*, *tenson*, and *jeu-parti* in Provençal or French, and that often in the Latin and French from Latin poems this yields place to mere dialogue.

One may decide that a French poem with all or most of the general characteristics of *The Owl*, *may* have afforded the poet his model, or a Latin poem with all or almost all but (14), (16), (17), *may* have been the

prototype. No such poem is now extant. It is improbable that the poet of *The Owl* took all the characteristics of his poem from any one source. It is not at all improbable, moreover, that some of the elements or uses of elements were original with the poet; that he had not met with them at all in reading or by hearing, though he *could* perhaps have met with them if his reading had been wide enough. Many of the characteristics are such as would easily occur to a clever man who sat down to compose a debate between the two birds (two lower animals as parties in a contention apparently occurring first in *The Owl*, be it noted). Further, it must be emphasized that what have been noted as similarities of characteristics between the French or the Latin or the Provençal poems and *The Owl*, are usually similarities in *bare fact* of the characteristic. Again, (a matter that only a careful reading of each poem can show to the student of the question) in most of the cases the embodiment or use of the characteristic is in no way similar to the embodiment or use in *The Owl*; and very commonly the prominence or extent of influence of the characteristic is quite unlike the prominence or extent in *The Owl*. Hence one may say that very often the "similarities" are really not such at all.

In the extant Provençal, Latin, and French, up to the middle of the thirteenth century never more than one of the two contestants is bird or beast.[1] Yet not only the two principals, but also all the actors in *The Owl*, and as well many of the persons in the illustrations and

[1] The champions of the ladies in *Florance et Blanche Flor* are birds.

by-incidents, are lower animals. In the poem the allusion (l. 1050 and note) to a story of a nightingale mentioned by Neckam in his *De Naturis Rerum* and by Marie de France in her *Lai de Laustic*, and the outline of the well-known fable of the Fox and the Cat (l. 809), call attention to the popularity of stories, and of descriptions of the characteristics and properties (real and assumed), of animals in England and France during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries.

Of the 12th century is Philippe de Thaon's Anglo-Norman *Physiologus*; of the 13th are Guillaume le Clerc's *Bestiare Divin*, Richard de Fournival's *Bestiare d' Amour*, and the English *Bestiary*. The last is based mostly on Theobaldus' popular Latin *Physiologus* found in MS. Harl. 3093, which afforded material also for Neckam's 12th century *De Naturis Rerum*, a work very popular in all the 13th century (cf. Note 1050). In themselves and in their transfer of matter, these works and many others of less note, with their originals, afforded acceptable material for thought to the English. — After a careful survey and study of the field, Mr. Jacobs has had no hesitation in declaring that England was "certainly the home of the Fable during that period [latter half of the twelfth century], and that it is therefore probable that some at least of the French *Ysopets* were composed" there.[1] With Herr Mall[2] he locates the most influential collections in England. That the Fable was particularly acceptable to the English and in current use among them, is shown outside

[1] *The Fables of Æsop, as First Printed by Caxton*, David Nutt, 1889, i., p. 182.
[2] *Zeitschrift für Rom. Phil.*, ix. 161-202.

of the many collections by its employment on a number of public occasions, but is indicated especially by the common occurrence of it in the ecclesiastical and secular works of the day, in sermons, and in collections of *exempla* and of anecdotes.

It is probably to these popular sources, the Fable, the Bestiary or Physiologus, and works such as Neckam's *De Naturis Rerum*, that is to be traced the influence that ultimately led to the use of animals as actors in *The Owl* and in such later animal poems (e. g. *The Thrush and the Nightingale* and *The Fox and the Wolf*,[1] Clanvowe's *Cuckow and Nightingale*, Dunbar's *The Merle and the Nightingale*, Henryson's *The Lion and the Mouse*, etc.) as were produced in England in the thirteenth and the following centuries.

V. The Versification.

The author of *The Owl and the Nightingale* chose for the conveyance of his matter the short rhymed couplet. For several centuries octosyllabic verse, developed from the Latin acatalectic tetrameter, had been used in short strophes by the *jongleurs* ; and now for a hundred years it had been growing rapidly into favor among the French and Anglo-Norman poets. It had been used in the rhymed couplet by Philippe de Thaon in his *Bestiare*, by Benëoit de St. More, Gaimar, and Wace, in their chronicles ; and, partly because of its use by Crestien de Troyes, it had become a prevailing metre for the court romance. The short "popular"

[1] Hazlitt, *Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of England*, i. 50, 58.

tales, *fabliaux*, *lais*, *dits*, and (of special import here) the *débat* or *desputoison* or *estrif*, all now just beginning to flourish, were adopting the octosyllabic couplet as their favorite form. It has been indicated already (cf. page lx) that each of the MSS. in which *The Owl* is found, contains *Le Petit Plet*, a *débat* in this measure. It is not strange, then, that in the midst of the rising school of poets in the South who were all drawing their inspiration from French models, the author of *The Owl* chose for his poem a metrical form very similar to that coming into vogue for the contention poem in French.

The choice seems less strange when we observe that the "popular" poetry, the poetry of the people which the author knew so well and cherished so fondly — this was losing the form that it had inherited from the Anglo-Saxon, and was being so modified by the influence of French verse, that it was approaching closely the tetrapody. A glance at a few pages of Laȝamon's *Brut*, written but a few years before *The Owl*, shows (1) the creeping in of rhyme at the ends of the two staves of the verse; (2) frequent neglect of alliteration, the great characteristic of Anglo-Saxon verse; and (3) expansion of the stave to three accents, and again to four accents. What is true here of the *Brut* is true of that expression of the "popular" wisdom, which the author of *The Owl* made the basis of his arguments and teachings, the verse that was passing from mouth to mouth through each day, the *Proverbs of Alfred* (cf. Note 176). The poet could have observed that when in the "popular" poetry all three of the modifications noted occurred in one verse of two staves, or even when but the first and

second in two successive verses, there often resulted a line very similar to that used in the French octosyllabic couplet.

Though the poet was strongly influenced by the French metre, he in no way slavishly imitated it as many of his successors in English verse were to do. As his mind was stored with the treasures of the "popular" poetry, his ears were filled with its rhythm. From the French short couplet, which demanded that the verse be of eight syllables with masculine rhyme, or of nine syllables with feminine rhyme, he obtained regularity and smoothness of rhythmical movement. From the English he adopted the Germanic law of accent, in accordance with which the verse is measured by the number of accents, without regard to the number of the unaccented syllables. Thus he allowed himself freedom to beautify and vary the rhythm of his lines by means of double anacrusis, the dactyl or anapaest, syncopation, and omission of anacrusis. Before this time, as far as we know, only the writer of the *Pater Noster*, with also, perhaps, the author of the *Eleven Pains of Hell* in the Jesus MS., had attempted what was accomplished in *The Owl*. With wonderful skill and taste, consciously or unconsciously the poet fitted the two systems together. His words retain their natural accent, and the verse is measured by this accent. Yet while he gave himself freedom to vary the rhythm of the lines where he would by the introduction or omission of unaccented syllables, the number of syllables in his line or the time taken in pronouncing them, satisfies almost invariably the ends of smoothness and regularity sought in the

French versification. In the earliest extant long English poem written in the short couplet, the poet developed in this measure a beauty of rhythmical movement and of metrical form that was unequalled until Chaucer perfected Middle English verse.

Prosody: On *Elision* and *Hiatus*, cf. Notes 6, 14, 21, 121, 161, 668, 705, 1176. — On *Contraction*, cf. Note 310. Elision of *-e* in *ne* is marked by contraction. — On *Slurring*, cf. Note 52; also Note 21. — On *Syncope* and *Apocope*, cf. Note 21.

Accent and Stress:[1] (1) In a polysyllable accent and stress fall on the root syllable.

(2) In words compounded of subst. and subst., or adj. and subst., or what were originally two nouns, the main accent and the stress fall on the first member. — In noun composition the particles *al, ge* (*i, y*), *for, un, mis*, and generally *bi*, do not bear accent or stress. *bi* is accented in *bísemere, bísemar*.

(3) In verb composition initial particles are not accented: e. g. *totórueþ, abíden, anhóþ*.

(4) Inflectional final syllables of polysyllabic words, do not bear accent or stress.

(5) Trisyllabic words made up of (a) a dissyllabic noun plus a monosyllabic noun (e. g. *stáreblínd, stórrewís*), (b) an unaccented particle plus a dissyllabic verb (e. g. *abíten, bichérmet, itózen*), (c) a dissyllabic particle plus a monosyllable (e. g. *ðuergán, únderstóð*), or (d) a dissyllabic word plus a derivative syllable, or

[1] All statements made under Versification and the Notes are extracted from an exhaustive study of every verse of C and J, and a careful tabulation of results in connection with each point discussed.

three monosyllables (e. g. *cháteríng* 576, *éueníng* 772, *nópelés* 747), cannot have their accentuation changed for rhythm.[1] In (a) (c) (d) the primary accent falls on the first syllable, and a secondary accent on the third, with stress on both syllables. In (b) the word accent and the stress fall on the second syllable.

(6) On accentuation of *derivative suffixes*, cf. Notes 40, 311.

(7) On *double* accentuation and stress of *dissyllables*, cf. Note 311.

(8) On *shift of accent* in dissyllables and in trisyllables, cf. Note 311.

(9) In four-syllabled words, (a) consisting of dissyllable plus monosyllable plus inflectional ending, or of dissyllable plus derivative ending plus inflectional ending (e. g. *óferhóheð*, *úndersténde*, *gálegále*, *bóldelíche*, *cháteríngе*); or (b) where a determining prefix precedes an unaccented prefix of a trisyllabic word (e. g. *únihóded*, *únisóme*, *úniséle*), the first and third syllables will bear stress, and respectively primary and secondary accent.

(10) The following French derivatives are accented as marked: *canúnes* 729, *meostér* 924, *mercí* 1092, *Henrí* 1091; perhaps *bataíle* 1197, *dahét* 99, 1169, 1561, *fóliót* 868.

Metre: On the *Normal Line* with and without initial light syllable; and with and without trochaic initial foot; cf. Note 5.— On *Anacrusis*, cf. Note 359.— On *two or more unstressed syllables between two stresses*, cf. Note 21.— On *Clash of Stresses*, cf. Notes 110, 311; also Note 129.

[1] *neǫbeles* 1710, may be an exception.

Rhyme: The author of *The Owl* used (a) end-rhyme, (b) middle rhyme, and (c) to a slight degree initial rhyme or alliteration.

(a) On the *Couplet* and the *Quatrain* on one rhyme, cf. Note 1. — On *Masculine* and *Feminine* rhyme, cf. Note 1. — On "*Perfect*" rhyme, cf. Note 29. — On *Irregular* rhymes, cf. Note 63–64. — On "*Gliding*" rhyme, cf. Note 63–64.

(b) On *Assonance*, cf. Note 37.

(c) *Alliteration* is merely decorative, and is not used to mark organic structure. Much that appears in the poem is probably accidental. *Triple* alliteration in a kind of *kenning* occurs in 5, 1450, 1466; *double* alliteration thus, in 217, 266, 269, 524, 629, 655, 1176, 1407. *Irregular* alliteration is very common: e. g. double, 384, 386, 387, 408, 412, 476, 484, 485, 645, 671, 709, 710, etc.; triple, 75, 94, 234, 395, 543, 594, 597, etc.; quadruple, 147, 518, 1656, 1670. *sp*, *st*, *sc*, *s*, if they are regarded as alliterating, alliterate with each other and with themselves, contrary to Anglo-Saxon usage: e. g. 25, 495, 960, 1656; 18, 39, 79, 163, 282; etc. At times alliteration runs over two verses: e. g. 5, 141, 1205; 1411, 1791; 25, 145, 293, 1025, 1467; 341, 379, 631, 1451.

The Owl and the Nightingale

THE TEXT

The readings of the MSS. are based on the following: collation of typed sheets of Wright's text with MS. Cott. by Mr. J. P. Gilson of the British Museum, and with MS. Jes. Coll. by Mrs. A. F. P. New of Oxford; re-examination of both MSS. at doubtful places; copy of MS. Cott. by Mr. Gilson, and photographs of MS. Jes. Coll.; re-examination of doubtful places by Mr. Gilson; collation of final text for MS. Cott. with MS. by Prof. Padelford. The MSS. are printed as much in facsimile as possible. Wherever a reading makes sense, it has been left unchanged. All variations from the MSS. are noted at foot of page. Abbreviated letters are italicised. Punctuation and capitalization are the editor's (exc. in C paragraph initials and *I* in l. 35; and in J paragraph initials, first letters of lines, and *N* in ll. 191, 1746, 1778, *M* 1778). Word divisions of the MSS. are observed with the following rules: All separated compounds are hyphenated; all prefixes and roots when separated are hyphenated; all compounds or original compounds, wrongly divided, are printed in brackets with the MS. forms at foot of page; two words written as one in the MS. are separated in brackets in the text, with the MS. form at foot of page; all not compounded words divided by the scribe, are printed as units in brackets with the MS. forms at foot of page, if as units or as divided they may be confused with other words; when the confusion just noted will not occur with words such as those just referred to, the words are printed as units, e. g. C 173 *þi ne*, C 175 *mi ne*, C 209 *que me*, C 699–700 *al re*, C 1294 *hi re*, where the separation is due merely to the lifting of the pen. Where corrections are found in the MSS., in the text the earliest written form is adopted; where the earliest written form does not make sense, the MS. correction (if good) is adopted in brackets with a footnote; where in the latter case the correction seems in the earliest hand, it is adopted without brackets but with footnote. All editorial corrections are bracketed, with footnotes of the MS. forms. On the numbering of the leaves of MS. Jes. Coll. see note

on page x. In C undotted *wen* is very frequent and is so written as to be in these cases undistinguishable from *thorn*. See Notes 649, 48. In a number of places *thorn* is dotted, and so is like *wen* (see Note 2). The correct letter (*thorn* or *w*) is printed where the MS. word is in itself and in its context not ambiguous: where the MS. form in itself or in its context could be ambiguous, it is bracketed with a footnote. Cæsural points in C are noted at foot of text. Those in J are so numerous that no notice has been taken of them.

The following abbreviations are used in referring to editions of the poem: Str. = Stratmann; St. = Stevenson; Wr. = Wright. Variations (usually due to error) in these editions are given only where they may illuminate.

The Owl and the Nightingale

MS. Cott.
Fol. 233 r, col. 1.

Ich was in one sum*e*re dale,
in one suþe diȝele hale,
iherde ich holde grete tale
an hule and one niȝtingale.
Þat plait was stif & starc & stro*n*g,
sum wile softe & lud among;
an aiþer aȝen oþer sval,
& let þat wole mod ut al.
& eiþer seide of oþeres custe
þat alre-worste þat hi wuste:
& hure & hure of oþere[s] songe,
hi holde plaiding suþe stronge.
Þe niȝtingale bi-gon þe speche
in one hurne of one [beche],
& sat up one vaire boȝe,
þar were abute blosme i-noȝe,
in ore waste þicke hegge,
imeind mid spire & grene segge.
Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise,
& song auele cunne wise:
[b]et þuȝte þe dreim þat he were

2 þ *dotted.* — 7 *marg. pencil* eiþer. — 10 alere, *first* e *deleted.* — 11 oþere. — 14 breche. — 21 het.

The Owl and the Nightingale

Incip*it* alter*c*acio inter filomenam *et* Bubonem.

MS. Jes. Coll.
Fol. 229r, col. 1.

Ich wes in one sumere dale,
In one swiþe dyele hale,
Iherde ich holde grete tale
An vle and one nyhtegale.
Þat playd wes stif & starc & stro*n*g,
Sum hwile softe & lud am[o]ng;
And eyþer a-yeyn oþer swal,
And let þat vuele mod vt al.
And eyþer seyde of oþres custe
Þat alre-wrste þat hi y-wuste:
& hure & hure of oþres songe,
Hi holde playding swiþe stronge.
Þe [n]ihtegale bi-gon þo speke
In one hurne of one beche,
& sat vp one vayre bowe,
Þat were abute blostme ynowe,
In ore vaste þikke hegge,
I[m]eynd myd spire & gr*e*ne segge.
He wes þe gladd*er* vor þe ryse,
& song a veole cunne wyse:
Bet þuhte þe drem þat he were

Latin heading in red. — 6 among, o *on* g. — 13 Nihtegale. — 18 IMeynd.

of harpe & pipe þan he nere,
bet þuȝte þat he were i-shote
of harpe & pipe þan of þrote.
[þ]o stod on old stoc þar bi-side,
þar þo vle song hire tide,
& was mid iui al bi-growe:
hit was þare hule earding-stowe.
[þ]e niȝtingale hi iseȝ,
& hi bihold & ouer-seȝ,
& þuȝte wel wl of þare hule,
for me hi halt lodlich & fule.
'Vn-wiȝt,' ho sede, 'a-wei þu flo!
me is þe wrs þat ich þe so.
I-wis for þine wle lete Fol. 233 r, col. 2.
wel oft ich mine song forlete;
min horte at-fliþ, & falt mi tonge,
wonne þu art to me i-þrunge.
Me luste bet speten, þane singe,
of þine fule ȝoȝelinge.'
Þos hule abod fort hit was eve,
ho ne miȝte no leng bileue,
vor hire horte was so gret
þat wel neȝ hire fnast at-schet,
& warp a word þar-after longe,
'Hu þinc þe nu bi mine songe?
West þu þat ich ne cunne singe,

25, 29 *rubric capital omitted, directing letter remains.*—34 wrs, s *very like* e.

Of harpe & pipe þan he nere,
Bet þuhte þat heo were i-shote
Of harpe & pipe þan of þrote.
Þo stod on old stok þar by-side,
Þar þe vle song hire tyde,
And wes myd ivi al bi-growe:
Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
Þe [n]ihtegale hi iseyh,
& hi bi-[hold] and ouer-seyh,
& þuhte wel ful of þare vle,
For me hi halt lodlich & fule.
'Vnwyht,' heo seyde, 'a-wey þu fleo! Fol. 229 r, col. 2.
Me is þe wurs þat ich þe iseo.
Iwis for þine wle lete
Wel ofte ich my song fur-lete;
Min heorte atflyhþ & falt my tunge,
Hwenne þu art to me i-þrunge.
Me luste bet speten, þane singe,
Of þine fule howelynge.'
Þeos vle abod for hit wes eve,
Heo ne myhte no leng bileue,
Vor hire heorte wes so gret
Þat wel neyh hire fnast at-set,
& warp a word þar-after longe,
'Hw þynk þe nu bi [m]ine songe?
Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe,

29 Nihtegale. — 30 bi holdeþ. — 32 *small crook above* &. — 46 Mine.

þe3 ich ne cunne of writelinge?
Ilome þu dest me gr*a*me,
& seist me [boþe tone] & schame.
3if ich þe holde on mine uote,
so hit bitide þat ich mote!
& þu were vt of þine rise,
þu sholdest singe an oþer wse.'
þe ni3tingale 3af answare,
'3if ich me loki wit þe bare,
& me schilde wit þe blete,
ne reche ich no3t of þine þrete:
3if ich me holde in mine hegge,
ne recche ich neu*er* what þu segge.
Ich wot þat þu art un-milde
wiþ hom þat ne mu3e fro*m* [þ]e schilde:
& þu tukest wroþe & vuele
whar þu mi3t over smale fu3ele.
Vor-þi þu art loþ al fuel-kunne,
& alle ho þe driueþ honne,
& þe bi-schricheþ & bi-gredet,
& wel narewe þe bi-ledet:
& ek for-þe þe sulue mose, Fol. 233 v, col. 1.
hire þonkes, wolde þe to-tose.
þu art lodlich to biholde,
& þu art loþ in monie volde:

50 seist, e *very like* c, *cp.* 367; bo þe to ne. — 51 uote, *very like* note; *St.*, *Wr.* note. — 62 se. — 63 vuele, *very like* vnele.

Þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge?
Ilome þu dest me grome,
& seist me boþe teone & schome.
If ich þe heolde on myne vote,
So hit bitide þat ich mote!
& þu were vt of þine ryse,
Þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.'
Þe [n]ihtegale yaf onsware,
'If ich me loki wiþ þe bare,
& me schilde [w]it þe blete,
Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete:
If ich me holde in myne hegge,
Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge.
Ich wot þat þu art vn[m]ilde
Wiþ heom þat ne [m]uwe from þe schilde:
And þu tukest wroþe & vuele
Hwar þu myht ouer smale vowele.
Vor-þi þu art loþ al fowel-cunne, Fol. 229 v, col. 1.
& alle heo þe dryueþ heonne,
& þe bi-scryche þ & bi-gredeþ,
& wel narewe þe by-ledeþ:
& ek for-þe þe sulue mose,
Hire þonkes, wolde þe to-tose.
Þu art lodlich to bi-holde,
And þu art loþ in monye volde:

55 Nihtegale. — 57 vit. — 61 vnMilde. — 62 Muwe.

þi bodi is short, þi swore is smal,
grettere is þin heued þan þu al;
þin eȝene boþ col-blake & brode,
riȝt swo ho weren ipeint mid wode;
þu starest so þu wille abiten
al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten;
þi bile is stif & scharp & hoked,
riȝt so an owel þat is croked,
þar-mid þu clackes[t] oft & longe,
& þat is on of þine songe.
Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe,
mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
Þe were i-cundur to one frogge:
* * * * *
snailes, mus, & fule wiȝte,
boþ þine cunde & þine riȝte.
þu sittest a-dai, & fliȝ[s]t a-niȝt,
þu cuþest þat þu art on vn-wiȝt.
þu art lodlich & un-clene,
bi þine neste ich hit mene,
& ek bi þine fule brode,
þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.
Vel wostu þat hi doþ þar-inne,
hi fuleþ hit up to þe chinne:
ho sitteþ þar so hi bo bisne.
Þar-bi men segget a uorbisne,

73 swore, *obscure pencil letter above* e. — 81 clackes; oft, *pencil* e *added*. — 86 *omitted*. — 89 fliȝt, ȝ *is on a* t, *or* ȝ t *united*.

Þi body is scort, þi swere is smal,
Gretture is þin heued [þan] þu al;
Þin eyen beoþ colblake & brode,
Ryht so hi were*n* ipeynt myd wod*e*;
Þu starest so þu wille abyten
Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyte*n*;
Þi bile is stif & sarp & hoked,
Riht as on ewel þat is croked,
Þar-myd þu clechest eu*er* a-mo*n*g,
And þat is on of þine song.
Ac þu þretest to myne vleysse,
Mid þine cleures woldest me [m]eysse.
Þe were i-cundere to one frogge
Þat sit at [m]ulne vnder cogge:
Snayles, [m]us, and fule wihte,
Beoþ þine cunde & þine rihte.
Þu sittest a-day, and flyhst a-niht,
Þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht.
Þu art lodlich and vnclene,
Bi þine neste ich hit mene,
And ek bi þine fule brode,
Þu vedest on heo*m* [a wel] ful vode.
Wel wostu þat hi doþ þar-ynne,
Hi fuleþ hit vp to þe chynne:
Heo sytteþ þar so hi beo bysne.
Hwar-bi men seggeþ a vor-bysne,

74 heued ne þu. — 75 *all after* þin *on erasure.* — 84 Meysse. — 86 Mulne. — 87 Mus. — 91 *defective & followed by* and. — 94 awel.

"[Dahet] habbe þat ilke best
þat fuleþ his owe nest."
þat oþer ȝer a faukun bredde;
his nest noȝt wel he ne bi-hedde:
þar-to þu stele in o day,
& leidest þar-on þi fole ey. Fol. 233 v, col. 2.
Þo hit bi-com þat he haȝte,
& of his eyre briddes wraȝte,
ho broȝte his briddes mete,
bihold his nest, iseȝ hi ete:
he iseȝ bi one halue
his nest i-fuled ut-halue.
Þe faucun was wroþ wit his bridde,
& lude ȝal & sterne chidde,
"Segget me, wo hauet þis i-do?
Ov nas neuer i-cunde þar-to:
hit was i-don ov aloþ [custe].
Segge me ȝif ȝe hit wiste."
Þo quaþ þat on & quad þat oþer,
"I-wis it was ure oȝer broþer,
þe ȝond þat haued þat grete heued:
wai þat hi[t]nis þar-of bi-reued!
Worp hit ut mid þe alre-wrste
þat his necke him to-berste!"
Þe faucun i-lefde his bridde,
& nom þat fule brid amidde

99 da het. — 106 wen *like* y, *no dot*; *Str.* w, *St.*, *Wr.* y. — 115 wiste. — 120 *letter* (? *long* s) *erased after* hi.

" Dehaet habbe þat ilke best Fol. 229 v, col. 2.
þat fuleþ his owe nest."
þat oþer yer a faukun bredde;
His nest nowiht wel he ne bihedde:
þar-to þu stele in o day,
& leydest þar-on þi fule ey.
þo hit bycom þat he hayhte,
& of his eyre briddes wrauhte,
Heo brouhte his briddes mete,
Bi-heold his nest, i-seyh hi ete:
He i-seyh bi one halue
His nest ifuled in þe vt halue.
þe faukun wes wroþ wiþ his bridde,
& lude yal and sturne chidde,
" Seggeþ me hwo haueþ þis i-do?
Eu nas neuer i-cunde þer-to:
Hit wes i-don eu a loþe custe.
Seggeþ me if ye hit wiste."
þo queþ þat on and queþ þat oþer,
" Iwis hit wes vre owe broþer,
þat yeonde þat haueþ þat grete heued:
Way þat he nys þar-of by-reued!
Werp hit vt myd þe vyrste
þet his nekke him to-berste!"
þe faukun leuede his i-bridde,
& nom þat fule brid a-mydde

& warp hit of þan wilde bowe,
þar pie & crowe hit to-drowe.
Her-bi men segget abi-spel,
þe3 hit ne bo fuliche spel,
al so hit is bi þan un-gode
þat is i-cumen of fule brode,
& is meind wit fro monne,
euer he cuþ þat he com þonne,
þat he com of þan adel eye,
þe3 he a fro nest leie.
Þe3 appel trendli fro[m] þon trowe,
þar he & o*þer* mid growe,
þe3 he bo þar-from bi-cume,
he cuþ wel whonene he is i-cume.' Fol. 234 r, col. 1.
Þos word a-3af þe ni3tingale,
& af*ter* þare longe tale
he song so lude & so scharpe,
ri3t so me grulde schille harpe.
Þos hule luste þider-ward,
& hold hire e3e noþer-wa[r]d,
& sat to-svolle & ibolwe
also ho hadde one frogge i-suol3e:
for ho wel wiste & was i-war
þat ho song hire abisemar.
& noþeles ho 3a[f] andsuare,
Whi [neltu] flon in-to þe bare,

135 fron. — 136 þar &, & *deleted.* — 144 wad, u *altered to* wen. —145 *smudge above* wen. — 149 3as, *marg. pencil* f. — 150 nel tu.

& warp hym of þan wilde bowe,
þat pie and crowe hit to-drowe.
þer-by men seggeþ a by-spel,
þeyh hit ne beo fulliche spel,
Al so hit is bi þan vn-gode
þat is icumen of fule brode,
& is y-meynd wiþ freo monne,
Euer he cuþ þat he com þenne,
þat he com of þan adel eye, Fol. 230 r, col. 1.
þeyh he a freo neste leye.
þeyh appel trendli from þe treo,
þar he and oþer myde grewe,
þeyh he beo þar-from bicume,
He cuþ hwenene he is i-cume.'
þeos word a-yaf þe nihtegale,
And after þare longe tale
Heo song so lude & so scharpe,
Ryht so me grulde schille harpe.
þeos vle luste þider-ward,
& heold hire eyen neþer-ward,
& sat to-swolle & to-bolewe
So heo hedde one frogge iswolwe:
For heo wel wiste & was i-war
þat heo song hire a bysemar.
& naþeles heo yaf ondsware,
Hwy [neltu] fleon in-to [þe] bare,

146 iswolwe, s *inserted above.* — 150 nel tu ; in to bare.

& sewi [w]are unk*er* bo
Of briȝ*ter* howe, of uairur blo?'
'No, þu hauest wel scharpe clawe,
ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe.
Þu hauest cliuers suþe stronge,
þu tuengst þar-mid so doþ a tonge.
Þu þoȝtest, so doþ þine ilike,
mid faire worde me bi-swike.
Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest,
ich wiste wel þat þu me mis-raddest.
Schamie þe for þin unrede!
Vn-wroȝen is þi svikel-hede!
Schild þine svikel-dom vram þe liȝte,
& hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte.
[W]ane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene,
loke þat hit ne bo i-sene:
vor svike[l]-dom haued schome & hete,
ȝif hit is ope & under-ȝete.
Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine un-wrenche,
for ich am war & can wel blenche.
Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu bo to [þ]riste:
ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste
þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
Ich habbe on brede & ec[h] on lengþe

Fol. 234 r, col. 2.

151 þare, *no dot.* — 159 þa, t *inserted*; raddest, *second* d *deleted.* — 161 *marg. pencil* god. — 164 amon. — 165 þane, *no dot.* — 167 svike dom. — 170 war, *crook after* wen. — 171 wriste, þ *dotted.* — 174 ech, ? h *altered to* k.

And schewi hweþer vnker beo
Of brihter hewe, of fayrur bleo?'
'No, þu hauest scharpe clawe,
Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe.
Þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge,
Þu twengest þar-mid so doþ a tonge.
Þu þoutest, so doþ þine i-lyche,
Mid fayre worde me biswike.
Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest,
Ich wiste wel þat þu me mis-raddest.
Schomye þe vor þine vnrede!
Vn-wryen is þi swike[l]hede!
Schild þi swike[l]dom from þe lyhte,
And hud þat wowe a-mong þe ryhte.
Hwanne þu wilt [þin] vnriht spene,
Loke þat hit ne beo i-sene:
Vor swike[l]dom haueþ schome and hete, Fol.
If hit is ope and vnder-yete. 230 r, col. 2.
Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vn-wrenche,
For ich am war and can blenche.
Ne helpeþ noht þat þu bo to þriste:
Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste
Þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
Ich habbe on brede & ek on lengþe

162 swikehede. — 163 swikedom. — 165 þu vnriht. — 167 swikedom; hete, -e *cut off*.

castel god on mine rise:
"Wel siȝt þat wel sliȝt," seiþ þe wise.
Ac lete we a-wei þos cheste,
vor suiche wordes boþ un-w[re]ste;
& so we on mid riȝte dome,
mid faire worde & mid ysome.
Þeȝ we ne bo at one a-corde,
we muȝe bet mid fayre worde,
wit-ute cheste, & bute fiȝte,
plaidi mid foȝe & mid riȝte:
& mai hure eiþer wat hi wile
mid riȝte segge & mid sckile.'
Þo quaþ þe hule, 'W]u schal us seme,
þat kunne & wille riȝt us deme?'
'Ich wot wel,' quaþ þe niȝtingale,
'Ne þaref þar-of bo no tale.
Maister Nichole of Gulde-forde,
he is wis an war of worde:
he is of dome suþe gleu,
& him is loþ eurich un-þeu.
He wot in-siȝt in eche songe,
wo singet wel, wo singet wronge:
& he can schede vrom þe riȝte
þat woȝe, þat þuster from þe liȝte.'
Þo hule one wile hi bi-þoȝte,
& after þan þis word up-broȝte,

178 un werste, *marg. pencil cross.* — 180 ysome, y *much like* wen. — 184 foȝe, f *very like long* s. — 187 þu, *no dot.*

Castel god on myne ryse:
" Wel fyht þat wel flyhþ," seyþ þe wise.
Ac lete [we] a-wey þeos cheste,
For suche wordes beoþ vn-wreste;
And so we on myd rihte dome,
Mid fayre worde & myd some.
Þeyh we ne beon at one acorde,
We mawe bet myd fayre worde,
Wiþ-vte cheste, and bute vyhte,
Playde mid soþe & mid ryhte:
& may vr eyþer hwat he wile
Mid rihte segge & myd skile.'
Þo quaþ þe vle, 'Hwo schal vs seme,
Þat cunne & wille riht vs deme?'
'Ich wot wel,' quaþ þe nyhtegale,
'Ne þarf þer-of beo no tale.
Mayster Nichol of Guldeuorde,
He is wis and war of worde:
He is of worde swyþe glev,
And him is loþ eurich vn-þeu.
He wot insyht in euche songe,
Hwo singeþ wel, hwo singeþ wronge:
And he con schede from þe rihte
Þat wowe, þat þuster from þe lyhte.'
Þe vle one hwile hi bihouhte,
And after þan þis word up-brouhte,

177 lete a wey.

'Ich granti wel þat he us deme,
vor þe3 he were wile breme,
& lof him were ni3tingale,
& oþer wi3te gente & smale,
ich wot he is nu suþe a-coled.
Nis he vor þe no3t a-foled, Fol. 234 v, col. 1.
þat he, for þine olde luue,
me a-dun legge & þe buue:
ne schaltu neure so him queme,
þat he for þe fals dom deme.
He is him ripe & fast-rede,
ne lust him [nu to] none un-rede:
nu him ne lust na more pleie,
he wile gon a ri3te weie.'
Þe ni3tingale was al 3are,
ho hadde ilorned wel aiware:
'Hule,' ho sede, 'seie me soþ,
wi dostu þat un-wi3tis doþ?
Þu singist ani3t & no3t a-dai,
& al þi song is waila-wai.
Þu mi3t mid þine songe a-fere
alle þat iherep þine ibere:
þu sch[ri]chest & 3ollest to þine fere,
þat hit is grislich to ihere:
hit þinche[þ] boþe wise & snepe,

207 loue, o *deleted*, u *above*. — 208 *crook as for* er *after* þe. — 211 *marg. pencil cross*. — 212 nuto *or* unto. — 221 þu mi3t *on erasure*. — 223 schirchest. — 225 þinchest.

'Ich graunti wel þat he vs deme, Fol. 230 v, col. 1.
For þeyh he were hwile breme,
& leof hym wre [n]ihtingale,
And oþer wyhte gent & smale,
Ich wot he is [nu suþe] a-coled.
Nis he vor þe nouht afoled,
Þat he, vor þine olde luue,
Me a-dun legge & þe a-buue:
N[e] schaltu neuer so him queme,
Þat he for þe fals dom deme.
He is nv ripe & fast-rede,
Ne luste hym nv to non vnrede:
Nv him ne lust namore pleye,
He wile gon a rihte weye.'
Þe [n]ihtegale wes al ware,
Heo hedde i-leorned wel i-hware:
'Vle,' heo seyde, 'seye me soþ,
Hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ?
Þu singest a-nyht & nouht a-day,
And al þi song is way-laway.
Þu miht mid þine songe afere
Alle þat hereþ þine i-bere:
Þ[u] scrichest & yollest to þine fere,
Þat hit is gryslich to ihere:
Hit þincheþ boþe wise & snepe,

201 þa, t *inserted above*. — 203 Nihtingale. — 205 is nu þe a coled. — 209 N schaltu. — 215 Nihtegale. — 223 Þ scrichest.

noȝt þat þu singe, ac þat þu wepe.
Þu fliȝst aniȝt & noȝt a-dai:
þar-of ich wndri, & wel mai,
vor eurich þing þat schuniet riȝt,
hit luueþ þuster & hatiet liȝt;
& eurich þing þat is lof mis-dede,
hit luueþ þuster to his dede.
A wis word, þeȝ hit bo un-clene,
is fele manne a muþe imene,
for Alured King hit seide & wrot,
" He schunet þat [hine] wl wot."
Ich wene þat þu dost also,
vor þu fliȝst niȝtes euer mo.
An oþer þing me is a-wene,
þu hauest a-niȝt wel briȝte sene; Fol. 234 v, col. 2.
bi daie þu art stare-blind,
þat þu ne sichst ne bos ne strind.
A-dai þu art blind oþer bisne,
þar-bi men segget a uor-bisne,
" Riȝt so hit farþ bi þan un-gode
þat noȝt ne suþ to none gode,
& is so ful of vuele wrenche,
þat him ne mai no man at-prenche,
& can wel þane þu [str]e wai,

236 schunet, t *interlined after* n ; hi ne. — 240 eyen *interlined after* niȝt. — 241 *crook above* bi *as for* er, *cp. 208*. — 242 bos, s *deleted*, v *above* s ; strind, st *deleted*. — 249 þurste.

Nouht þat þu singe, [ac þat] þu wepe.
Þu flyhst a-nyht and noht a-day :
Þar-of ich wundri, & wel may,
For vych þing þat schonyeþ riht,
Hit luuyeþ þuster & hateþ lyht ;
& euych þing þat luueþ misdede,
Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.
A wis word, þeyh hit beo vn-clene,
Is fele monne a muþe i-mene,
For Alured King hit seyde & wrot, Fol. 230 v, col. 2.
" He schuneþ þat hine ful wot."
Ich wene þat þu dost al so,
For þu flyhst nyhtes euer mo.
[An] oþer þing me is a-wene,
Þu hauest a-nyht wel bryhte sene ;
Bi daye þu art stare-blynd,
Þat þu ne syst bouh of lynd.
A-day þu art blynd oþer bisne,
Þar-by men seggeþ a vorbisne,
" Riht so hit farþ bi þan vngode
Þat nouht ne i-syhþ to none gode,
& is so ful of vuele wrenche,
Þat him ne may no mon a-prenche,
& con wel þene þustre way,

226 singe at þu. — 232 hit, t *erased or worn away.* — 239 & oþer. — 246 i syhþ *in different hand.*

& þane briȝte lat a-wai."
So doþ þat boþ of þine cunde,
of liȝte nabbeþ hi none imunde.'
Þos hule luste suþe longe,
& was of-toned suþ[e] stronge:
ho quaþ, ' Þu [h]attest niȝtingale,
þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale,
vor þu hauest to monie tale.
Lat þine tunge habbe spale!
Þu wenest þat þes dai [bo þin oȝe]:
lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe;
bo nu stille & lat me speke,
ich wille bon of þe a-wreke.
& lust hu ich con me bitelle,
mid riȝte soþe wit-ute spelle.
Þu seist þat ich me hude a-dai,
þar-to ne segge ich nich ne nai:
& lust ich telle þe ware-uore,
al wi hit is & ware-uore.
Ich habbe bile stif & stronge,
& gode cliuers scharp & longe,
so hit bi-cumeþ to hauekes cunne;
hit is min hiȝte, hit is mi wune,
þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde,
ne mai [me] no man þare-uore schende; Fol. 235 r, col. 1.

251 cunde, *dot over* n. — 254 suþ, e *interlined in different ink.* — 255 ho quaþ *marked for transposition*; attest, h *above in different ink.* — 259 boþinoȝe. — 274 mai no.

& þane bryhte lat a-way."
So doþ þat beoþ of þine cunde,
Of lihte nabbeþ hi none i-munde.'
þeos vle luste swiþe longe,
& wes of-teoned swiþe stronge:
Heo quaþ, ' þu hattest [n]ihtegale,
þu [m]ihtest bet hote galegale,
Vor þu hauest to monye tale.
Let þine tunge habbe spale!
þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe:
Let me nv habbe myne þrowe;
Beo nv stille & let me speke,
Ich wile beo of þe a-wreke.
& lust hw ich con me bi-telle,
Mid rihte soþe wiþ-vte spelle.
þu seyst þat ich me hude a-day,
þar-to ne segge ich nyk no nay:
& lust ich telle hwer-vore,
Al hwi hit is & hware-vore.
Ich habbe bile stif & strong, Fol. 231 r, col. 1.
& gode cleures scharp & longe,
So hit by-cumeþ to hauekes cunne;
Hit is myn hyhte & my [wu]ne
þat ich me drawe to mine cunde,
Ne may me no mon þar-for sende;

255 Nihtegale. — 256 Mihtest. — 267 vore, o *somewhat like a poor* a. — 272 my ynne.

on me hit is wel i-sene,
vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene.
Vor-þi ich am loþ smale foȝle
þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele:
hi me bi-chermet & bi-gredeþ,
& hore flockes to [m]e ledeþ.
Me is lof to habbe reste
& sitte stille in mine neste:
vor nere ich neuer no þe betere,
[ȝ]if ich mid chauling & mid chatere
hom schende & mid fule worde,
so herdes doþ oþer mid schit-worde.
Ne lust me wit þe screwen chide,
for-þi ich wende from hom wide.
Hit is a wise monne dome,
& hi hit segget wel ilome,
þat me ne chide wit þe gidie,
ne wit þan ofne me ne ȝonie.
At sume siþe herde [I telle]
hu Alured sede on his spelle,
" Loke þat þu ne bo þare
þar chauling boþ & cheste ȝare:
lat sottes chide, & uorþ þu go."
& ich am wis, & do also.
& ȝet Alured seide an oþer side,
a word þat is i-sprunge wide,
" þat wit þe fule haueþ i-mene,

280 ne, *altered in later hand to* me. — 284 þif. — 293 siþe, *later* þ *inserted above after* þ ; itelle.

On me hit is wel i-sene,
For rihte cunde ich am so kene.
Vor-þi ich am loþ smale vowele
Þat fleoþ bi grunde & bi þuuele:
Hi me bichirmeþ & bi-gredeþ,
& heore flockes to me ledeþ.
Me is leof to habbe reste
And sitte stille in myne neste:
Vor nere ich neuer þe betere,
Þeyh ich mid changling and myd chatere
Heom schende & myd fule worde,
So herdes doþ oþer [m]id sit-worde.
Ne lust me wiþ þe screwen chide,
For-þi ich wende from heom wide.
Hit is [a wise monne] dome,
& hi hit seggeþ wel i-lome,
Þat me ne chide wiþ þe gidie,
Ne wiþ þan ofne me ne yonie.
At sum syþe herde I telle
Hw Alured seyde on his spelle,
" Loke þat þu ne beo þare
Þar changling beoþ & cheste vare:
Let sottes chide, & forþ þu go."
& ich am wis, & do al so.
& yet Alured seyde an oþer syde,
A word þat is i-sprunge wide,
" Þat wiþ þe fule haueþ i-mene,

284 chatere *above line for lack of space.* — 286 Mid. — 289 awisemonne.

ne cumeþ he neuer from him cleine."
Wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse
þo3 crowe bi-grede him bi þe mershe,
& goþ to him mid hore chirme
ri3t so hi wille wit him schirme?
Þe hauec fol3eþ gode rede,
& fli3t his wei, & lat him grede. Fol. 235 r, col. 2.
'3et þu me seist of oþer þinge,
& telst þat ich ne can no3t singe,
ac al mi rorde is woning,
& to ihire grislich þing.
Þat nis no3t soþ, ich singe efne,
mid fulle dreme & lude stefne.
Þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich,
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is [bold] & no3t un-orne,
ho is ilich one grete horne,
& þin is ilich one pipe,
of one smale wode un-ripe.
Ich singe bet þan þu dest:
þu chaterest so doþ on Irish prost.
Ich singe an eue ari3te time,
& soþþe won hit is bed-time,
þe þridde siþe ad middel-ni3te:

307 fl *deleted after* hauec. — 308 him, i *altered to* e. — 312 hire, i- *interlined.* — 317 blod, *marg. later* bold. — 320 wode, *after* o *later* e *interlined.* — 322 prost, *after* r *later* e *interlined.*

Ne cumeþ he neuer from him clene."
Wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse Fol. 231 r, col. 2.
Þe crowe bi-grede him bi þe mersche,
& goþ to him myd heore chyrme
Riht so hi wille wiþ him schirme?
Þe hauek foleweþ gode rede;
He flyhþ his wey, & let hi grede.
'[Y]et þu me seyst of oþer þinge,
& tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe,
Ac al my reorde is wonyng,
And to i-here gryslych þing.
Þat nis nouht soþ, ich singe efne,
Mid fulle dreme & lude stefne.
Þu wenest þat eoch song beo grislich,
Þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is bold & nouht vn-orne,
Heo is ilich one grete horne,
& þin is iliche one pype,
Of one smale weode vnripe.
Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest:
Þu chaterest so doþ on Yris prest.
Ich singe an efne a ryhte time,
& seþþe hwenne hit is bed-time,
Þe þridde syþe a middel-nyhte:

309 þet. — 321 singe *omitted.*

& so ich mine song a-diȝte
wone ich iso arise vorre
oþer dai-rim oþer dai-sterre.
Ich do god mid mine þrote,
& warni men to hore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt,
from eue fort hit is dai-liȝt,
& eure seist þin o song
so longe so þe niȝt is long;
& eure croweþ þi wrecche crei,
þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.
Mid þine pipinge þu a-dunest
þas monnes earen þar þu wunest,
& makest þine song so un-wrþ
þa[t] me ne telþ of þar noȝ[t] wrþ.
Eurich murȝþe mai so longe ileste,
þat ho shal liki wel un-wreste: Fol. 235 v, col. 1.
vor harpe, & pipe, & fuȝeles songe,
mislikeþ, ȝif hit is to long.
Ne bo þe song neuer so murie,
þat he ne shal þinche wel un-murie
ȝef he ilesteþ ouer un-wille:
so þu miȝt þine song aspille.
Vor hit is soþ, Alured hit seidde,
& me hit mai ine boke rede,

333 seist, *long* s *later altered to* ? l. — 339 wrþ, þ *smudged.* — 340 þat, noȝt, t's *interlined in later hand.* — 349 seidde, *first* d *deleted.* — 350 ine, *no dot.*

& so ich myne songe a-dihte
Hwenne ich i-seo a-rise veorre
Oþer day-rewe oþer day-steorre.
Ic do god myd myne þrote,
And warny men to heore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe nyht,
From eue þat hit is day-liht,
& euer lesteþ þin o song
So longe so þe nyht is long;
& eu*er* croweþ þi wrecche crey,
Þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day.
Mid þine pipinge þu adunest Fol. 231 v, col. 1.
Þas mo*n*nes eren þar þu wunest,
& makest þi song so vnwiht
Þat me ne telleþ of þe nowiht.
Eurych mureþe may so lo*n*ge leste,
Þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste:
For harpe, & pipe, & foweles song,
Mislikeþ, if hit is to long.
Ne beo þe song ne so murie,
Þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie
If he ilesteþ ouer vnwille:
So þu myht þi song aspille.
For hit is soþ, Alured hit seyde,
& me hit may i*n* boke rede,

"Eurich þing mai losen his godhede
mid unmeþe & mid ouer-dede."
Mid este þu þe miȝt ou*er*-quatie,
& ou*er*-fulle makeþ wlatie:
an eurich mureȝþe mai a-gon,
ȝif me hit halt eure forþ in on,
bute one, þat is Godes riche,
þat eure is svete & eure i-liche:
þeȝ þu nime euere o[f] þan lepe,
hit is eure ful bi hepe.
W*under* hit is of Godes riche,
þat eure spenþ & eu*er* is iliche.
'ȝut þu me seist an o*þer* shome,
þat ich [am] on mine eȝ*en* lome,
an seist, for þat ich flo bi niȝte,
þat ich ne mai iso [bi liȝte].
Þu liest! on me hit is isene
þat ich habbe gode sene:
vor nis non so dim þust*er*nesse,
þat ich eu*er* iso þe lasse.
Þu wenest þat ich ne miȝte iso,
vor ich bi daie noȝt ne flo.
Þe hare luteþ al dai,
ac noþeles iso he mai.
ȝif hundes urneþ to him-ward,

357 *erased letter before* godes. — 359 oþ. — 364 an, n *deleted, dash* (*for* m) *over* a. — 366 biliȝte. — 367 liest, e *very like* c.

Eurich þing may lesen his godhede
Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede."
Mid este þu þe maist ouer-quatie,
& ouer-fulle makieþ wlatie:
& euerich mureþe may a-gon,
If me hit halt euer in on,
Bute one, þat is Godes riche,
Þa[t] euer is swete & euer iliche:
Þeyh þu nyme [euer] of þan lepe,
Hit is euer ful by hepe.
Wunder hit is of Godes ryche,
Þat euer spenþ & euer is iliche.
'Yet þu me seyst an oþer schome,
Þat ich a[m] on [m]yne eye lome,
& seyst, for þat ich fleo bi nyhte,
Þat ich ne may i-seo bi lyhte.
Þu liest! on me hit is i-sene
Þat ich habbe gode sene:
Vor nys no so dym þesternesse,
Þat ich euer i-seo þe lesse.
Þu wenest þat ich ne mwe iseo,
Vor ich bi daye nouht ne fleo. Fol. 231 v, col. 2.
Þe hare luteþ al day,
Ac noþeles i-seo he may.
If hundes eorneþ to him-ward,

358 þa. — 359 nyme of. — 364 an; Myne.

He gengþ wel suiþe awai-ward, Fol. 235 v, col. 2.
& hokeþ paþes sviþe narewe,
& haueþ mid hi*m* his blenches ȝarewe,
& hupþ & stard suþe coue,
an secheþ paþes to þe groue:
ne sholde he uor boþe his eȝe,
so don ȝif he þe bet ni-seȝe.
Ich mai ison so wel so on hare,
þeȝ ich bi daie sitte an dare.
Þar aȝte men [boþ] in worre,
an fareþ boþe ner an forre,
an ou*er*-uareþ fele wode,
an doþ bi niȝte gode node,
ich folȝi þan aȝte manne,
an flo bi niȝte in hore banne.'
Þe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte
at-hold al þis, & longe þoȝte
wat ho þar-aft*er* miȝte segge:
vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alegge
þat þe hule hadde hire ised,
vor he spac boþe riȝt an red.
An hire of-þuȝte þat ho hadde
þe speche so for uorþ iladde,
an was oferd þat hire answare
ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt i-fare.
Ac noþeles he spac boldeliche,

376 *last letter smudged.* — 385 boþe. — 387 wode, e *above after* o *in different ink.* — 388 node, e *above after* o *in different ink.*

He gencheþ swiþe awey-ward,
& hokeþ paþes swiþe narewe,
& haueþ mid him blenches yarewe.
He huphþ & start swiþe cove,
& secheþ paþes to þe groue:
Ne scholde he vor bo his eye,
So do if he þe bet ne iseye.
Ich may iseo so wel so on hare,
Þeyh ich bi daye sytte a dare.
Þar auhte men beoþ in worre,
& fareþ boþe neor & feorre,
& ouer-vareþ veole þeode,
& doþ bi nyhte gode neode,
Ich folewi þane ahte manne,
& fleo bi nyhte in heore barme.'
Þe nyhtegale in hire þouhte
At-heold al þis, & longe þouhte
Hwat heo þar-after myhte segge:
Vor heo ne myhte noht a-legge
Þat þe vle hedde hire i-seyd,
Vor ho spak boþe riht & red.
& hire ofþuhte þat heo hadde
Þe speche so feor uorþ iladde,
& wes aferd þat hire answare
Ne wrþe nouht a-riht i-vare.
Ac noþeles heo spak boldeliche,

vor he is wis þat hardeliche
wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete,
þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete:
vor suich worþ bold ȝif þu fliȝste,
þat wle flo ȝif þu vicst;
ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ,
he wile of bore wrchen bareȝ.
& for-þi, þeȝ þe niȝtingale
were a-ferd, ho spac bolde tale. Fol. 236 r, col. 1.
'[H]ule,' ho seide, 'wi [dostu] so?
þu singest a wint*er* wola-wo:
þu singest so doþ hen asnowe,
al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.
A wint*er*e þu singest wroþe & ȝom*er*e,
an eure þu art dumb a sum*er*e.
Hit is for þine fule niþe,
þat þu ne miȝt mid us bo bliþe,
vor þu for-bernest wel neȝ for onde
wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.
Þu farest so doþ þe ille,
evrich blisse him is un-wille:
grucching & luring him boþ rade,
ȝif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.
He wolde þat he iseȝe
teres in evrich monnes eȝe:

405 suich, i *deleted.* — 406 isvicst, is *deleted.* — 408 ? boreȝ, ? o *altered to* a — 411 *rubric* þ, *direction is* h; do stu. — 416 an, *later* d.

Vor heo is wis þat hardeliche
Wiþ his fo berþ grete i-lete,
[þ]at he for arehþe hit ne for-lete:
Vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst,
þat wile fleo if þu [ne] swykst;
If he isihþ þat þu [n]art areh, Fol. 232 r, col. 1.
He wile of bore wurche bareh.
& for-þi, þey [þe] nyhtegale
Were a-ferd, heo spak bolde tale.
'[Vle],' heo seyde, 'hwi dostu so?
þu singest a wynter wolawo:
þu singest so doþ hen a snowe,
Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.
A wintre þu singest wroþe & yomere,
& euer þu art dumb a sumere.
Hit is for þine fule nyþe,
þat þu ne myht myd vs be bliþe,
Vor þu forbernest neyh for onde
Hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe.
þu farest so doþ þe ille,
Euer-ich blisse him is vnwille:
Grucching & luryng him beoþ rade,
If he iseoþ þat men beoþ glade.
He wolde þat he iseye
Teres in eueriche monnes eye:

404 Hwat. — 406 þa, t *inserted above*; þu swykst. — 407 art. — 409 þey nyhtegale, *marg.* þe. — 411 þvle, *direction is* þ.

ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were
imeind bi toppes & bi here.
Al so þu dost on þire side:
vor wanne snov liþ þicke & wide,
an alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe,
þu singest from eue fort amorȝe.
Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe:
ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge,
& blisseþ hit wanne ich cume,
& hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.
Þe blostme ginneþ spr*i*nge & spr*e*de,
boþe ine tro & ek on mede.
Þe lilie mid hire faire wlite
wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte,
bit me mid hire faire blo
þat ich shulle to hire flo.
Þe rose also mid hire rude,
þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode, Fol. 236 r, col. 2.
bit me þat ich shulle singe
vor hire luue one skentinge:
& ich so do þurȝ niȝt & dai,
þe more ich singe þe more I mai,
an skente hi mid mine songe,
ac noþeles noȝt ou*er*-longe;
wane ich iso þat men boþ glade,

431 an, *later* d. — 437 þe blostme *on erasure.* — 441 bit, t *altered to* d. — 446 one one, *former* one *deleted* — 449 an, *later* d.

Ne rouhte [h]e þeyh flockes were
Imeynd bi toppes & bi here.
Al so þu dost on þire syde:
For hwanne snouh liþ þikke & wide,
& alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe,
Þu singest from eue to amorewe.
Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe:
Ech wiht is glad for myne þinge,
& blesseþ hit hwenne ich cume,
& hihteþ a-yeyn myne cume.
Þe blostme gynneþ spring & sprede,
Boþe in treo & ek in mede.
Þe lilie myd hire fayre [w]lite
Welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite,
Bid me myd hire fayre bleo
Þat ich schulle to hire fleo.
Þe rose also myd hire rude,
Þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode,
Bit me þat ich schulle singe
For hire luue one skentynge:
& ich so do þureh nyht & day,
Þe more ich singe þe more ich may,
& skente hi myd myne songe,
Ac noþeles nouht ouer-longe;
Hwenne ich iseo þat men beoþ glade,

LIEGE

Fol. 232 r, col. 2.

427 rouhte þe þeyh. — 439 wlite, y *or* wen.

ich nelle þat hi bon to sade;
[w]an is i-do vor wan ich com,
ich fare agen & do wisdom.
Wane mon hoȝeþ of his sheue,
an falewi cumeþ on grene leue,
ich fare hom & nime leue:
ne recche ich noȝt of winteres reue.
Wan ich iso þat cumeþ þat harde,
ich fare hom to min erde,
an habbe boþe luue & þonc
þat ich her com & hider swonk.
[W]an min erende is i-do,
sholde ich bi-leue? nai, [w]arto?
vor he nis noþer ȝep ne wis,
þat longe abid þar him nod nis.'
Þos hule luste, & leide an hord
al þis mot, word after word,
an after þoȝte hu he miȝte
ansvere uinde best mid riȝte:
vor he mot hine ful wel bi-þenche,
þat is a-ferd of plaites wrenche.
'Þv aishest me,' þe hule sede,
'wi ich a winter singe & grede.
Hit is gode monne i-wone,
an was from þe worlde frome,
þat ech god man his frond i-cnowe,

453 þan, *no dot.* — 463 þan, *no dot.* — 464 leue.; þarto, *no dot.* — 469 an, *later* d.

Ich nelle þat hi beon to sade;
Hwenne is i-do for hwan ich com,
Ich vare ayeyn & do wisdom.
Hwanne mon howieþ of his sheue,
& falewi cumeþ of grene leue,
Ich fare hom & nyme leue:
Ne recche ich nouht of wyntres teone.
Hwanne ich i-seo þat cumeþ [þat harde],
Ich fare hom to myn erde,
& habbe boþe luue & þonk
Þat ich her com & hider swonk.
Hwanne myn erende is i-do,
Scholde ich bi-leue? nay, hwar-to?
Vor he nys noþer yep ne wis,
Þat longe abid þar him no neod is.'
Þeos vle luste, & leyde an hord
Al þis mot, word after word,
And after þouhte hw heo myhte
Onswere vynde best myd rihte:
Vor he mot ful wel him bi-þenche,
Þat is aferd of playtes wrenche.
'Þv ayssest me,' þe vle seyde,
'Hwi ich a winter singe & grede.
Hit is [gode monne] y-wune,
& was from þe worlde frume,
Þat ech god mon his frend i-knowe, Fol. 232 v, col. 1.

459 þat de harde. — 475 godemonne.

an blisse mid hom sume þrowe, Fol. 236 v, col. 1
in his huse at his borde,
mid faire speche & faire worde.
& hure & hure to Cristes-masse,
[w]ane riche & poure, more & lasse,
singeþ cundut niȝt & dai,
ich hom helpe what ich mai.
& ek ich þenche of oþer þinge,
þane to pleien oþer to singe.
Ich habbe herto gode ansuare
an-on iredi & al ȝare:
vor sum*er*es-tide is [al to w]lonc,
an doþ mis-reken monnes þonk:
vor he ne recþ noȝt of clen-nesse,
al his þoȝt is of gol-nesse:
vor [none] dor no leng nabideþ,
ac eurich upon oþer rideþ:
þe sulue stottes ine þe stode,
boþ boþe wilde & mere-wode.
& þu sulf art þar-among,
for of golnesse is al þi song,
an aȝen þet þu wlt teme,
þu art wel modi & wel breme.
Sone so þu hau[e]st itrede,

481 *erasure after first* hure. — 482 þane, *no dot.* — 486 pleien, en *on smudge.* — 489 alto þlonc, *no dot.* — 493 no ne. — 495 stottes, *first* t *like* c, *cp. 594*; ine, *no dot.* — 499 an, *later* d. — 501 haust, e *inserted in different ink before* s.

& blissi myd heom sume þrowe,
In his huse at his borde,
Mid fayre speche & fayre worde.
& hure & hure to Cristes-masse,
Hwenne riche & poure, more & lasse,
Singeþ cundut nyht & day,
Ich heom helpe hwat ich may.
& ek ich þenche of oþer þinge,
Þane to pleye oþer to singe.
Ich habbe her-to god onsware
Anon i-redi and al ware:
Vor sumerestyde is al wlonk,
& doþ mysreken monnes þonk:
Vor he ne rekþ noht of clennesse,
Al his þouht is of golnesse:
Vor none dor no leng nabideþ,
Ac euerich vp oþer rideþ:
Þe sulue stottes yne þe stode,
Beþ boþe wilde and marewode.
& þu sulf art þar-among,
Vor of golnysse is al þi song,
& ayeyn [þet þu wilt teme],
Þu art wel modi & wel breme.
Sone so þu hauest i-trede,

494 *before* Ac *marg.* &. — 499 & ayeyn þu wilt teme þet.

ne miȝtu leng a word i-queþe,
ac pipest al so doþ a mose,
mid chokeringe mid steune hose.
Ȝet þu singst worse þon þe hei-sugge,
[þ]at fliȝþ bi grunde amo*n*g þe stubbe:
wane þi lust is a-go,
þonne is þi so*n*g a-go also.
A sum*e*re chorles a-wedeþ
& uor-crempeþ & uor-bredeþ:
hit nis for luue noþeles,
ac is þe chorles wode res; Fol. 236 v, col. 2.
vor wane he haueþ i-do his dede,
i-fallen is al his bold-hede,
habbe he is tunge under gore,
ne last his luue no leng more.
Al so hit is on þine mode:
so sone so þu sittest abrode,
þu for-lost al þine wise.
Al so þu farest on þine rise:
wane þu hauest i-do þi gome,
þi steune goþ [anon] to shome.
Ac [w]ane niȝtes cumeþ longe,
& b[r]ingeþ forstes starke an stronge,
þanne erest hit is isene

502 i queþe, *later* d *above*. — 506 ȝat. — 508 *erasure after* song. — 513 *crook above* wen *or* þ. — 515 *after* is *long* s *above*. — 516 *later crook for* er *after* leng. — 522 a non. — 523 þane, *no dot*. — 524 bingeþ, r *interlined in different ink*.

Ne myht þu leng a word i-queþe,
Ac pipest al so doþ a mose,
Mid cokeringe mid stefne hose.
Yet þu singest wrse þan þe hey-sugge,
Þat ſyhþ bi grunde a-mong þe stubbe:
Hwenne þi lust is a-go,
Þenne is þi song ago al so.
A sumere chorles [aweydeþ]
& uorcrempeþ & uorbredeþ:
Hit nys for luue noþeles, Fol. 232 v, col. 2.
Ac is þeos cherles wode res;
Vo[r] hwanne he haueþ i-do his dede,
Ifalle is al his boldhede,
Habbe he is tunge vnder gore,
Ne last his luue no leng more.
Al so hit is on þine mode:
So sone so þu sittest a brode,
Þu for-leost al þine wise.
Al so þu varest on þine ryse:
Hwenne þu hauest i-do þi gome,
Þi stefne goþ [anon] to schome.
Ac hwenne nyhtes cumeþ longe,
& bryngeþ forstes starke & stronge,
Þanne erest hit is i-sene

505 gge *above line for lack of space.* — 509 a wey deþ. — 513 Vo. — 522 a non.

war is þe snelle, [w]ar is þe kene.
At þan harde me mai auinde
[w]o geþ forþ, wo liþ bi-hinde.
Me mai i-son at þare node,
[w]an me shal harde wike bode,
þanne ich am snel, & pleie & singe,
& hiȝte me mid mi skentinge:
of none wintere ich ne recche,
vor ich nam non a-svnde wrecche.
& ek ich frouri uele wiȝte
þat mid hom nabbed none miȝtte:
hi boþ hoȝ-fule & uel arme,
an secheþ ȝorne to þe warme;
oft ich singe uor hom þe more
for lutli sum of hore sore.
Hu þinch þe? artu ȝut i-nume?
[Artu] mid riȝte ouer-cume?'
'Nay, nay,' sede þe niȝtingale,
'þu shalt ihere anoþer tale:
ȝet nis þos speche ibroȝt to dome.
Ac bo wel stille, & lust nu to me: Fol. 237 r, col. 1.
ich shal mid one bare worde
do þat þi speche [wurþ] for-worþe.'
'Þat nere noht riȝt,' þe hule sede,
'þu hauest bi-cloped al so þu bede,

526 *second* war, *no dot.* — 528 *first* wen, *no dot.* — 530 þan, *no dot.* — 538 an, *later* d. — 541 inune, n *altered to* m *by* ? *orig. hand.* — 542 ar tu. — 548 þat, *deleted* þat *follows*; wrht.

Hwar is þe snelle, hwar þe kene.
At þan harde me may a-vynde
Hwo goþ forþ, hwo lyþ bi-hynde.
Me may i-seon at þare neode,
Hwan me schal harde wike beode,
Þanne ich am snel, & pleye & singe,
& hyhte me myd my skentinge:
Of none wyntre ich ne recche,
Vo[r] ich nam non a-swunde wrecche.
& ek ich froueri fele wihte
Þat myd heom nabbeþ none [m]ihte:
Hi beoþ houhful & wel arme,
And secheþ yorne to þen warme;
Ofte ich singe for hem þe more
For lutly sum of heore sore.
Hw þinkþ þe? [artu yet inome]?
[Artu] myd rihte ouer-cume?'
'Nay, nay,' seyde þe [n]ihtegale,
'Þu schalt i-here on oþer tale:
Yet nis þeos speche ibroht to dome. Fol. 233 r, col. 1.
Ac be stille, and lust nv to me:
Ich schal mid one bare worde
Do þat þi speche wrþ for-wurþe.'
'Þat nere noht riht,' þe vle seyde,
'Þu hauest bi-cleped al so þu bede,

526 þe, e *much like* v, *cp. 539*. — 534 Vo. — 536 Mihte. — 539 þe, e *much like* v. — 541 ar tu inome, inome *in later hand*. — 542 Ar tu. — 543 Nihtegale.

an ich þe habbe i-ȝiue ansuare.
Ac ar we to unk*er* dome fare,
ich wille speke to-ward [þ]e
al so þu speke to-ward me;
an þu me ansuare ȝif þu miȝt.
Seie me nu, þu wrecche wiȝt,
is in þe eni o*þer* note
bute þu hauest schille þrote?
Þu nart noȝt to non o*þer* þinge,
bute þu canst of chat*er*inge:
vor þu art lutel an un-strong,
an nis þi reȝel no-þing long.
Wat dostu godes among monne?
Na mo þe deþ a w[re]cche wranne.
Of þe ne cumeþ non oþer god,
bute þu gredest suich þu bo wod:
an bo þi piping ouer-go,
ne boþ on þe craftes namo.
Alured sede, þat was wis,
he miȝte wel, for soþ hit is,
"Nis no man for is bare songe
lof ne wrþ noȝt suþe longe:
vor þat is a for-worþe man
þat bute singe noȝt ne can."
Þu nart bute on for-worþe þing:

553 þe, þ *on* m. — 555 þu *on erasure*; ansuare, *second* a *deleted*, e *above in different ink*. — 561, 562 an, *later* d. — 564 mo, *later* re *above*; wercche. — 574 gan, g *deleted*, ? *orig.* c *above*.

And ich þe habbe iyue onswere.
Ac are we to vnker dome fare,
Ich wile speke toward þe
Al so þu speke toward me;
& þu me onswere if þu myht.
Sey me nv, þu wrecche wiht,
Is in þe eny oþer note
Bute þu hauest schille þrote?
Þu nart nouht to non oþer þinge,
Bute þu canst of chateringe:
Vor þu art lutel and vnstrong,
& nys þi ryel nowiht long.
Hwat dostu godes a-mong monne?
Na mo þene doþ a wrecche wrenne.
Of þe ne cumeþ non oþer god,
Bute þu gredest swich þu be wod:
& beo þi piping ouer-go,
Ne beoþ on þe craftes na mo.
Alured seyde, þat wes wis,
He myhte wel, for soþ hit is,
"Nis nomon for his bare songe
Leof ne wrþ noht swiþe longe:
Vor þat is o fur-wrþe man
Þat bute singe naht ne can."
Þu nart bute o fur-wrþe þing:

on þe nis bute chat*er*ing.
Þu art dim an of fule howe,
an þinchest a lutel soti clowe.
Þu nart fair, no þu nart strong,
ne þu nart þicke, ne þu nart lo*n*g: Fol. 237 r, col. 2
þu hauest imist al of fair-hede,
an lutel is al þi god-ede.
An oþer þing of þe ich mene,
þu nart vair ne þu nart clene.
Wane þu cumest to ma*n*ne haȝe,
þar þornes boþ & ris i-draȝe,
bi hegge & bi þicke wode,
þar men goþ oft to hore node,
þar-to þu draȝst, þar-to þu wnest,
an oþer clene stede þu schunest.
[W]an ich flo niȝtes aft*er* muse,
I mai þe uinde ate ru*m*-huse;
among þe wode, amo*n*g þe netle,
þu sittest & singst bihinde þe setle:
þar me mai þe ilomest finde,
þar men worpeþ hore bi-hinde.
Ȝet þu at-uitest me mine mete,
an seist þat ich fule wiȝtes ete.
Ac wat etestu, þat þu ne liȝe,
bute att*er*-coppe & fule uliȝe?
an wormes, ȝif þu miȝte finde

577, 582 an, *later* d. — 591 þan, *no dot.* — 594 setle, t *very like* c, *cp. 495.*

On þe nys bute chateryng.
Þu art dym & of fule heowe,
& þinchest a lytel soty clewe.
Þu nart fayr, ne þu nart strong, Fol. 233 r, col. 2.
Ne þu nart þikke, ne þu nart long:
Þu hauest ymyst of fayrhede,
& lutel is þi godhede.
An oþer þing of þe ich mene,
Þu [n]art feyr ne þu nart clene.
Hwanne þu cumest to monne hawe,
Þar þornes beoþ & ris i-drawe,
Bi hegge & bi þikke weode,
Þar men goþ to heore neode,
Þar-to þu draust, [þar-]to þu wenst,
& oþer clene stude þu schunest.
Hwanne ich fleo nyhtes after muse,
Ich may þe vinde at þe rum-huse;
Among þe wede, among þe netle,
Þu syttest & singst bi-hinde [þe] seotle:
Þar me þe may ilomest fynde,
Þar men worpeþ heore by-hinde.
Yet þu at-witest me myne mete,
& seyst þat ich fule wyhtes ete.
Ac hwat etestu, þat þu ne lye,
Bute atter-coppe & fule vlye?
& wurmes, if þu myht fynde

584 þu art. — 589 þart to. — 594 bi hinde seotle.

among þe uolde of harde rinde?
3et ich can do wel gode wike,
vor ich can loki manne wike:
an mine wike boþ wel gode,
vor ich helpe to manne uode.
Ich can nimen mus at berne,
an ek at chirche ine þe derne:
vor me is lof to Cristes huse,
to clansi hit wiþ fule muse,
ne schal þar neure come to
ful wi3t, 3if ich hit mai iuo.
An 3if me lust one mi skentinge
to wernen oþer wnienge, Fol. 237 v, col. 1.
ich habbe at wude tron wel grete,
mit þicke bo3e no-þing blete,
mid iui grene al bi-growe,
þat eure stont i-liche iblowe,
an his hou neuer ne uor-lost,
wan hit sniuw ne wan hit frost.
Þar-in ich habbe god ihold,
a winter warm a sumere cold.
Wane min hus stont bri3t & grene,
of þine nis no-þing isene.
3et þu me telst of oþer þinge,
of mine briddes seist gabbinge,
þat hore nest nis no3t clene.

608 an, *later* d. — 612 *deleted* do *after* mai. — 619 an, *later* d.

Amo*n*g þe volde of harde rynde?
Yet ich can do wel gode wike,
For ich can loki monne wike:
& mine wike beoþ wel gode,
For ich helpe to monne vode.
Ich can nyme [m]us at berne,
& ek at chireche in þe derne:
For me is leof to Cristes huse,
To clansi hit wiþ fule [m]use,
Ne schal þar neu*er* cume to
Ful wiht, if ich hit may i-vo.
& if me lust on my skenting Fol. 233 v, col. 1.
To wernen oþe[r] wunying,
Ich habbe at wod*e* treon grete,
Mid þikke bowe noþing blete,
Mid ivi gr*e*ne al bi-growe,
Þat eu*er* stont iliche iblowe,
& his heou neu*er* ne uorleost,
Hwanne hit snywe ne [hwanne hit] frost.
Þar-inne ic habbe god ihold,
A wint*re* warm a sum*er*e cold.
Þane myn hus sto*n*t briht & gr*e*ne,
Of þine nys nowiht isene.
Yet þu me telst of o*þer* þinge,
Of myne briddes seyst gabbi*n*ge,
Þat heore [nest] nys nouht clene.

607 Mus. — 610 Muse. — 614 oþe. — 620 ne frost. — 627 heore nys.

Hit is fale oþer wiȝte i-mene:
vor hors a stable, & oxe a stalle,
boþ al þat hom wule þar falle.
An lutle children in þe cradele,
boþe chorles an ek aþele,
boþ al þat in hore ȝoeþe
þat hi uor-leteþ in hore duȝeþe.
Wat! can þat ȝongling hit bi-hede?
ȝif hit mis-deþ, hit mod nede:
a uor-bisne is of olde i-wrne,
[þ]at node makeþ old wif urne.
An ȝet ich habbe an oþer andsware:
wiltu to mine neste uare,
an loki hu hit is i-diȝt?
ȝif þu art wis lorni þu miȝst:
mi nest is holȝ & rum amidde,
so hit is softest mine bridde.
Hit is broiden al abute,
vrom þe neste uor wiþ-ute:
þarto hi god to hore node,
ac þat þu menest ich hom for-bode. Fol. 237 v, col. 2.
We nimeþ ȝeme of manne bure,
an after þan we makeþ ure:
men habbet, among oþer i-wende,
a rum-hus at hore bures ende,
vor þat hi nelleþ to uor go,

637 uo bisne, ? *orig.* r *inserted.* — 638 þat, þ *dotted.* — 642 miȝst *on attached piece of vellum.*

Hit is fale oþer wihte imene:
Vor hors a stable, & oxe a stalle,
Doþ al þat heom wile þar valle.
& lutle childre in þe cradele,
Boþe cheorles & ek aþele,
Doþ al þat in heore youhþe
Þat hi uor-leteþ in heore duhþe.
Hwat! can þat yongling hit bihede?
Yf hit mys[d]eþ, hit mot nede:
A vorbisne is of olde iwurne,
Þat neode makeþ old wif eorne.
& yet ich habbe an oþer onswere:
Wiltu to myne neste vare,
& loki hw hit is i-diht?
If þu art wis leorny þu mist:
Mi nest is holeuh & rum amidde,
So hit is softest myne bridde.
Hit is ibroyde al a-bute,
Vrom þe neste ueor wiþ-vte:
Þar-to hi goþ to heore neode,
Ac [hwat] þu menest ich heom for-bode. Fol. 233 v, col. 2.
[W]e yeme nymeþ of manne bure,
& after þan we makieþ vre:
Men habbeþ a-mong oþre iwende,
A rum-hus at heore bures ende,
Vor þat hi nelleþ to veor go,

636 myakeþ. — 648 Ac þu. — 649 þe, þ *or* wen.

an mine briddes doþ al so.
Site nu stille, chaterestre:
nere þu neu*er* ibunde uastre;
her-to ne uindestu neu*er* andsware.
Hong up þin ax, nu þu miȝt fare!'
Þe niȝtingale at þisse worde
was wel neȝ ut of rede i-worþe,
an þoȝte ȝorne on hire mode
ȝif ho oȝt elles under-stode,
ȝif ho kuþe oȝt bute singe,
þat miȝte helpe to oþer þinge.
Herto ho moste and-swere uinde,
oþer mid alle bon bi-hinde:
an hit is suþe strong to fiȝte
aȝen soþ & aȝen riȝte.
He mot gon to al mid ginne,
þan þe horte boþ on [w]inne:
an þe man mot on oþer segge,
he mot bi-hemmen & bi-legge,
ȝif muþ wiþ-ute mai bi-wro
þat me þe horte noȝt ni-so:
an sone mai a word mis-reke
þar muþ shal aȝen horte speke;
an sone mai a word mis-storte
þar muþ shal speken aȝen horte.
Ac noþeles ȝut upe þon,

660 *letter erased after* neȝ. — 670 wen, *no dot.* — 679 noþeles, ȝut, þ, ȝ, *smudged.*

& myne briddes doþ al so.
Syte nv stille, chaterestre:
Nere þu neuer ibunde vastre;
Her-to ne vyndestu neuer answere.
Hong up þin ax, nv þu miht fare!'
þe [n]ihtegale at þisse worde
Was wel neyh ut of rede iworþe,
& þouhte yorne on hire mode
Yf heo ouht elles vnder-stode,
If heo cuþe ouht bute singe,
Þat myhte helpe to oþer þinge.
Her-to heo moste answere vynde,
Oþer mid alle beon bi-hinde:
& hit is [swiþe] strong to vyhte
Ayeyn soþe & ayeyn rihte.
He mot gon to al mid gynne,
Hwan þe horte beoþ on [w]inne:
& þe man mot oþer segge,
He mot bi-hemme & bi-legge,
If muþ wiþ-vte may bi-wreo
Þat me þe horte nouht ni-seo:
& sone may a word mys-reke
Þar muþ schal ayeyn horte speke;
& sone may a word mys-sturte
Þar muþ schal speke ayeyn horte.
Ac [noþeles hyet] upe þon,

659 Nihtegale. — 665 vynde, i *altered to* y. — 667 is strong. — 670 þinne, þ *or* wen. — 679 noþeles þ hyet.

her is to red wo hine kon:
vor neuer nis wit so kene
so [w]ane red him is awene. Fol. 238 r, col. 1.
þanne erest kumed his ȝep-hede
wone hit is alre-mest on drede;
for Aluered seide of olde quide,
an ȝut hit nis of horte islide,
'Wone þe bale is alre-hecst,
þonne is þe bote alre-necst:'
vor wit west among his sore,
an for his sore hit is þe more.
Vor-þi nis neuere mon redles
ar his horte bo witles:
ac ȝif þat he forlost his wit,
þonne is his red-purs [al to-]slit;
ȝif he ne kon his wit at-holde,
ne uint he red in one uolde.
Vor Alrud seide þat wel kuþe,
eure he spac mid soþe muþe,
'Wone þe bale is alre-hecst,
þanne is þe bote alre-nest.'
Þe niȝtingale al hire hoȝe
mid rede hadde wel bitoȝe,
among þe harde, among þe toȝte,
ful wel mid rede hire bi-þoȝte,

680 her *very like* het. — 682 þane, *no dot*; awene, wen *very like* y. — 686 an sut ȝut, sut *deleted*. — 688 *erasures after* þonne *and* is. — 694 alto.

Her is to red hwo hyne con:
Vor neu*er* nys wit so kene
So hwanne red him is a wene.
Þanne erest cumeþ his yephed*e* Fol. 234 r, col. 1.
Hwe*n*ne hit is alremest on dred*e*;
For Alur*e*d seyde of olde quide,
& hyet hit nis of horte islide,
'Hwenne þe bale is alre-hekst,
Þenne is þe bote alre-nest:'
Vor [w]it [w]est a-mo*n*g his sore,
& for his sore hit is þe more.
Vor-þi nis neu*er* mon redles
Ar his horte beo witles:
Ac if he fur-leost his wit,
Þenne is his red-p*ur*s al to-slyt;
If he ne con his wit at-holde,
N[e] vynt he red i*n* none volde.
Vor Alur*e*d seyde þat wel cuþe,
Euer he spak mid soþe muþe,
'Hwenne þe bale is alre-hekst,
Þenne is þe bote alre-nexst.'
Þe [n]ihtegale al [hire howe]
Mid rede hadde wel bi-towe,
Amo*n*g þe hard*e*, amo*n*g þe towehte,
Ful wel myd rede hire bi-þouhte,

689 yit yest. — 696 N vynt. — 701 þe Nihtegale al hit, *rest omitted.* — 703 towehte, hte *above line for space.*

an hadde andsuere gode i-funde
among al hire harde stunde.
'[H]ule, þu axest me,' ho seide,
'ȝif ich kon eni oþer dede
bute singen in sume tide,
an bringe blisse for & wide.
Wi axestu of craftes mine?
Betere is min on þan alle þine,
bet*er*e is o song of mine muþe,
þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe:
an lust, ich telle þe ware-uore.
Wostu to wan man was ibore? Fol. 238 r, col. 2.
To þare blisse of houene-riche,
þar eu*er* is song & murȝþe iliche:
þid*er* fundeþ eurich man
þat eni þing of gode kan.
Vor-þi me singþ in holi-chirche,
an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche,
þat man i-þenche bi þe songe
wid*er* he shal, & þar bon longe;
þat he þe murȝþe ne uor-ȝete,
ac þar-of þenche & bi-ȝete,
an nime ȝeme of chirche-steuene
hu murie is þe blisse of houene.
Clerkes, munekes, & kanunes,
þar boþ þos gode wicke-tunes,

707 Nule, *rubric* N.

& hedde onswere god i-funde
Amo*n*g alle hire harde stunde.
'[U]le, þu axest me,' heo seyde,
'[I]f ich con eny oþer dede
Bute syngen in sume tyde,
& bringe blisse veor & wyde.
Hwy axestu of craftes myne?
Beter is myn on þan alle þine,
Bet*er* is o song of myne muþe,
Þan al þat [evre] þi kun kuþe:
& lust, ich telle þe hwar-vore.
Wostu to hwan mon wes i-bore?
To þare blisse of heueryche,
Þar eu*er* is song & [m]urehþe i-lyche: Fol. 234 r, col. 2.
Þider fundeþ euer-ich man
Þat eny þing of gode can.
For-þi me syngþ i*n* holy-chireche,
& clerekes gynneþ songes wrche,
Þat mon y-þenche bi þe songe
Hwider he shal, & þar ben longe;
Þat he þe murehþe ne vor-yete,
Ac þar-of þenche & bi-ge[te],
& nyme yeme of chirche-stefne
Hw [m]urie is þe blisse of heuene.
Clerekes, [m]unekes, & canunes,
Þar beoþ þos gode wike-tunes,

707, 708 *initials omitted.* — 714 þat þi. — 718 Murehþe. 726 gethe. — 728 Murie. — 729 Munekes.

ariseþ up to midel-niȝte,
an singeþ of þe houene-liȝte:
an prostes upe londe singeþ,
wane þe liȝt of daie springeþ.
An ich hom helpe wat I mai,
ich singe mid hom niȝt & dai,
an ho boþ alle for me þe gladdere,
an to þe songe boþ þe raddere.
Ich warni men to here gode
þat hi bon bliþe on hore mode,
an bidde þat hi moten iseche
þan ilke song þat eu*er* is eche.
Nu þu miȝt, hule, sitte & clinge;
her-among nis no chat*er*inge:
ich graunti þat [w]e go to dome
to-fore þe [sulfe Pope] of Rome.
Ac abid ȝete, no-þe-les,
þu shalt ihere an oþer [w]es:
ne shaltu, for Engelonde,
at þisse worde me at-stonde. Fol. 238 v, col. 1
Wi at-uitestu me mine un-strengþe,
an mine ungrete, & mine unlengþe,
an seist þat ich nam noȝt strong,
or ich nam noþ*er* gret ne long?
c þu nost neu*er* wat þu menst,
ite lese wordes þu me lenst:

745 þe, *no dot.* — 746 þe sulfe þe pope. — 748 þes, *no dot.*

Ariseþ vp to middel-nyhte,
& singeþ of þon heuene-lyhte:
& preostes vpe londe singeþ,
* * * * *
& ich heom helpe hwat ic may,
Ich singe myd hem nyht & day,
& heo beoþ alle for me þe gladd*e*re,
& to þe songe beoþ þe raddure.
Ich warny men to heore gode
þat hi beon blyþe on heore mode,
& bidden þat hi moten i-seche
þat ilche song þat eu*e*r is eche.
Nu þu myht, vle, sitte and clynge;
Her amo*n*g nys no chateringe:
Ich graunti þat þu go to dome
To-vore þe sulve Pope of Rome.
Ac a-bid yete, noþeles,
þu schalt a-byde on oþer [bles]:
Ne schaltu, vor Engelonde,
At þisse worde me at-stonde.
Hwy at-witestu me myne vnstrengþe,
& myne vngrete, & myn vnlengþe,
& sayst þat ich am nouht strong,
Vor ic nam noþer gret ne long? Fol. 234 v, col. 1.
Ac þu nost neuer hwat þu menest,
Bute lese wordes þu me lenest:

734 *omitted.* — 748 bles *in later hand.* — 751 me, e *much like* v, *cp. 539.*

for ich kan craft, & ich kan liste,
an [þ]are-uore ich am þus þriste.
Ich kan wit & song mani eine,
ne triste ich to non oþer maine:
vor soþ hit is þat seide Alured,
"Ne mai no strengþe aȝen red."
Oft spet wel a lute liste,
þar muche strengþe sholde miste:
mid lutle strengþe þurȝ ginne,
castel & burȝ me mai i-winne.
Mid liste me mai walle felle,
an worpe of horsse kniȝtes snelle.
Vuel strengþe is lutel wurþ,
* * * * *
* * * * *
ac wisdom naueþ non euening.
An hors is strengur þan [a mon];
ac for hit non i-wit ne kon,
hit berþ on rugge grete semes,
an draȝþ bi-uore grete temes,
an þoleþ boþe ȝerd & spure,
an stont iteid at mulne dure.
An hit deþ þat mon hit hot:
an for þan þat hit no wit not,

758 þare, þ *dotted.* — 759 *very like* mam eine, *Wr.*, *St.*, *Str.* manteine. — 763 lute *or* litte, *no dot.* — 770, 771 *omitted*; *smudge on marg. to ? call attention to omission.* — 773 amon. — 774 gon *deleted before* kon.

For ic kan craft, & ic kan lyste,
& þar-fore ic am þus þriste.
Ich kan wit & song mony eine,
Ne triste ic to non oþer mayne:
Vor soþ hit is þat seyde Alured,
"Ne may no strengþe a-yeyn red."
Oft spet wel a lute lyste,
þar muche strengþe solde myste:
Mid lutle strengþe þureh ginne,
Castel & bureh me may winne.
Mid liste me may walles felle,
& werpe of horse knyhtes snelle.
Vuel strengþe is lutel wrþ,
Ac wisdom ne wrþ neuer vnwrþ:
þu myht iseo þurh alle þing,
þat wisdom naueþ non euening.
An hors is strengur þan a mon;
Ac for hit non iwit ne kon,
Hit berþ on rugge grete semes,
& drahþ bi sweore grete temes,
& poleþ boþe yerd & spure,
& stont i-teyed at mulne dure.
& hit doþ þat mon hit hot:
& for þan þat hit no wit not,

ne mai his strenþe hit i-shilde
þat hit nabuȝþ þe lutle childe.
Mon deþ, mid strengþe & mid witte,
þat oþer þing nis non his fitte.
þeȝ alle strengþe at one were,
monnes wit ȝet more were : Fol. 238 v, col. a.
vor þe mon mid his crafte,
ouer-kumeþ al orþliche shafte.
Al so ich do mid mine one songe
bet þan þu al þe ȝer longe :
vor mine crafte men me luuieþ,
vor þine strengþe men þe shunieþ.
Telstu bi me þe wurs for þan
þat ich bute anne craft ne kan ?
ȝif tueie men goþ to wraslinge,
an eiþer oþer faste þringe,
an þe on can swenges suþe fele,
an kan his wrenches wel for-hele,
an þe oþer ne can sweng but anne,
an þe is god wiþ eche manne,
an mid þon one leiþ to grunde
anne after oþer a lutle stunde,
[w]at þarf he recche of a mo swenge,
[w]one þe on him is swo genge ?
þ[u] seist þat þu canst fele wike,

790 þu, *on erasure.* — 794 kan, ? c *altered to* k. — 803 þat, *no dot*; þarf, þ *dot in different ink.* — 804 þone, *no dot.* — 805 þe.

Ne may his stre*ngþe* hit i-schild*e*
þat h[it] nabuhþ þe lutle childe.
Mo*n* doþ, mid strengþe & mid witte,
þat o*þer* þing nys non his fitte.
þey alle strengþe at one [w]ere,
Monnes wit yet more were:
Vor þe mo*n* myd his crafte,
Ou*er*cumeþ al eorþliche shafte. Fol. 234 v, col. 2.
Al so ic do myd myne one songe
Bet þan þu alle yer longe:
Vor myne crafte men me luuyeþ,
Vor þine strengþe men þe schunyeþ.
Telstu bi me þe wrs for þan
þat ic bute enne craft ne kan?
If twey men goþ to wrastlinge,
& eyþer o*þer* vaste þringe,
& þe on can swenges swiþe fele,
& kan his wrenches wel for-hele,
& þe o*þer* ne can sweng bute onne,
& þe is god wiþ eche manne,
& myd þan one leyþ to grunde
Anne aft*er* o*þe*[r] a lutle stunde,
Hwat þarf he recche of [a mo] swenge,
Hwenne þe on him is so genge?
þ[u] seyst þat þu canst fele wike,

782 h nabuhþ. — 785 yere. — 799 onne, *altered to* anne. — 802 o*þe*. — 803 amo. — 805 þe.

ac eu*er* ich am þin unilike.
Do þine craftes alle to-gadere,
ʒet is min on horte betere.
Oft [w]an hundes foxes driueþ,
þe kat ful wel him sulue liueþ,
þeʒ he ne kunne wrench bute anne.
Þe fo[x] so godne ne can nanne,
þe[ʒ] he kunne so uele wrenche,
þat he wenþ eche hunde at-p*r*enche.
Vor he can paþes riʒte & woʒe,
an he kan hongi bi þe boʒe,
an so for-lost þe hund his fore,
an turnþ aʒen eft to þan more.
Þe uox kan crope bi þe heie,
an turne ut from his forme weie, Fol. 239 r, col. 1.
an eft sone kume þar-to:
þonne is þe hundes smel for-do;
he not, þur[ʒ] þe imeinde smak,
we*þer* he shal auorþ þe abak.
ʒif þe uox mist of al þis dwole,
at þan ende he cropþ to hole:
ac naþeles mid alle his wrenche,
ne kan he hine so bi-þenche,
þeʒ he bo ʒep an suþe snel,
þat he ne lost his rede uel.
Þe cat ne kan wrench bute anne,

809 þan, *no dot.* — 812 for. — 813 þe. — 819 kan, c *altered to* k. — 823 þurs. — 824 *before* bak ? *orig.* a *interlined.*

Ac euer ich am þin vnyliche.
Do þine craftes alle to-gadere,
Yet is myn on heorte betere.
Ofte hwan hundes foxes driueþ,
Þe kat ful wel him sulue liueþ,
Þeh he ne cunne wreynch bute anne.
Þe fo[x] so godne ne can nanne,
Þey he cunne so vele wrenche,
Þat he weneþ eche hunde at-prenche.
Vor he can paþes rihte and wowe,
& he can hongi bi þe bowe,
& so vor-lest þe hund his fore,
& turnþ eft a-yeyn to þe more.
Þe fox can crepe by þe heye,
& turne vt from his forme weye,
& eft sone cume þar-to:
Þenne is þes hundes smel for-do; Fol. 235 r, col. 1.
He not, þurh þe [m]eynde smak,
Hweþer he schal vorþ þe abak.
If þe uox miste of al þis dwele,
At þan ende he creophþ to hole:
Ac naþeles myd al his wrenche,
Ne can he hine so biþenche,
Þey he beo yep & swiþe snel,
Þat he ne leost his rede vel.
Þe kat ne can wrench bute anne,

812 for. — 823 Meynde.

noþer bi dune ne bi uenne:
bute he kan climbe suþe wel,
þar-mid he wereþ his greie uel.
Al so ich segge bi mi solue,
betere is min on þan þine twelue.'
'Abid! abid!' þe ule seide,
'þu gest al to mid swikel-ede:
alle þine wordes þu bileist
þat hit þincþ soþ al þat þu seist;
alle þine wordes boþ i-sliked,
an so bisemed an biliked,
þat alle þo þat hi a-uoþ,
hi weneþ þat þu segge soþ.
Abid! abid! me shal þe ȝene
[w]u hit shal wrþe wel i-sene
þat þu hauest muchel iloȝe,
wone þi lesing boþ un-wroȝe.
þu seist þat þu singist mankunne,
& techest hom þat hi fundieþ honne
vp to þe songe þat eure ilest:
ac hit is alre wnder mest,
þat þu darst liȝe so opeliche.
Wenest þu hi bringe so liȝt-liche Fol. 239 r, col. 2.
to Godes riche al singinge?
Nai, nai, hi shulle wel a-uinde
þat hi mid longe wope mote
of hore sunnen bidde bote,

846 þu, *no dot.*

Noþer bi dune ne bi venne:
Bute he can clymbe swiþe wel,
Þar-myd he wereþ his greye vel.
Al so ich segge bi my seolue,
Beter is myn on þan þine twelue.'
'Abid! abid!' þe vle seyde,
'Þu gest al to mid swikel-hede:
Alle þine wordes þu bileyst
Þat hit þinkþ soþ þat þu seyst;
Alle þine wordes beoþ i-sliked,
& so biseme[d] and bilike[d],
Þat alle heo þat hi auoþ,
Hi weneþ þat þu segge soþ.
Abid! abid! me schal þe yene!
Nu hit schal wrþe wel i-sene
Þat þu hauest muchel i-lowe,
Hwenne þi lesing beoþ vnwrowe.
Þu seist þat þu singest mon-cunne,
& techest heom þat hi fundeþ heonne
Vp to þe songe þat euer i-last:
Ac hit is alre wndre mest,
Þat [þu] darst lye so opeliche.
Wenestu hi bringe so lyhtliche
To Godes riche al singinde?
Nay, nay, hi schule wel avynde Fol. 235 r, col. 2.
Þat hi myd longe wope mote
Of heore sunnen bidde bote,

842 biseme þ; bilikeþ. — 853 Þat darst.

ar hi mote eu*er* kume þare.
Ich rede þi þat men bo ȝare,
an more wepe þane singe,
þat fundeþ to þan houen-kinge:
vor nis no man wit-ute sunne.
Vor-þi he mot, ar he wende honne,
mid teres an mid wope bete,
þat him bo sur þat er was swete.
Þar-to ich helpe, God hit wot!
Ne singe i[c]h hom no foliot:
for al me song is of longinge,
an imend sum-del mid woninge,
þat mon bi me hine bi-þenche
þat he groni for his un-wrenche;
mid mine songe ich [hine] pulte,
þat he groni for his gulte.
ȝif þu gest her-of to disputinge,
ich wepe bet þane þu singe:
ȝif riȝt goþ forþ, & abak wrong,
bet*er*e is mi wop þane þi song.
Þeȝ sume men bo þurȝut gode,
an þurȝut clene on hore mode,
ho[m] longeþ honne noþeles.
Þat boþ her, [w]o is hom þes:
vor þeȝ hi bon hom solue iborȝe,

868 ih. — 869 a song, a *deleted*. — 872, 874 groni, *no dot*; *Wr*., *St*. grom. — 873 hi ne. — 874 *cf. 872*; ghe, g *deleted*. — 877 forþ, þ *smudged*. — 881 hon. — 882 þo, *no dot*.

Ar hi mote eu*er* cume þare.
Ich rede þi þat men beo ware,
& more wepe þane singe,
Þat fundeþ to þan heuene-kynge:
For nys no mo*n* wiþ-vten sunne.
For-þi he mot ar he wende heonne,
Mid teres & myd wope bete,
Þat him beo sur þat er was swete.
Þar-to ich helpe, God hit wot!
Ne singe ich heom no foliot:
Vor al my song is of longinge,
And ymeynd su*m*-del myd woninge,
Þat mo*n* bi me hine biþenche
Þat he grony for his vnwrenche;
Mid myne songe ich hine [pulte],
Þat he grony for his gulte.
If þu gest her-of to disputinge,
Ich wepe bet þan þu singe:
If riht goþ forþ, & abak wrong,
Bet*er*e is my wop þan þi song.
Þeyh su*m*me men beon þurhut god*e*,
& þurhut clene on heore mod*e*,
Heo*m* longeþ heonne noþeles.
Þat beoþ her, wo is hom þes:
Vor þeyh hi beo heo*m* selue iborewe,

873 pulte, *in later hand.*

hi ne soþ her no-wiȝt bote sorwe.
Vor oþer men hi wepeþ sore,
an for hom biddeþ Cristes ore.
Ich helpe monne on eiþer halue,
mi muþ haueþ tweire kunne salue: Fol. 239 v, col. 1.
þan gode ich fulste to longinge,
vor [w]an hi[m] longeþ, ich him singe;
an þan sunfulle ich helpe al-swo,
vor ich him teche [w]are is wo.
Ȝet ich þe ȝene in oþer wise:
vor [w]ane þu sittest on þine rise,
þu draȝst men to fleses luste,
þat wlleþ þine songes luste.
Al þu for-lost þe murȝþe of houene,
for þar-to neuestu none steuene:
al þat þu singst is of gol-nesse,
for nis on þe non holi-nesse,
ne wened na man for þi pipinge
þat eni preost in chir[ch]e singe.
Ȝet I þe wulle an oder segge,
ȝif þu hit const ariht bilegge:
[wi] nultu singe an oder þeode,
þar hit is muchele more neode?
Þu neauer ne singst in Ir-londe,
ne þu ne cumest noȝt in Scotlonde.

890 þan, *no dot*; hin. — 891 *orig.* ? al so, o *altered to* wen *and* o *added*. — 892 þare, *no dot*. — 894 þane, *no dot*. — 902 chirgce, cg *run together*, c *perhaps to displace* g. — 905 þi, wen *no dot*.

Hi ne seoþ her nowiht bute serewe.
Vor oþer men hi wepeþ sore,
& for heom biddeþ Cristes ore.
Ich helpe monne on eyþer haiue,
Mi [m]uþ haueþ tweire kunne salue:
Þan gode ich fulste to longinge,
Vor hwenne him longeþ ic him singe; Fol. 235 v, col. 1.
& þan sunfulle ic helpe al-so,
Vor ic him teche hwar is wo.
Yet ic þe yene on oþer wise:
Vor hwenne þu sittest on þine rise,
Þu drahst men to fleyses luste,
Þat wileþ þine songes luste.
Al þu vorleost þe [m]urehþe of heuene,
For þar-to nauestu none steuene:
Al þat þu singest is of golnesse,
For nys on þe non holynesse,
Ne weneþ no mon for þi pipinge
Þat eny preost in chirche singe.
Yet ic þe wile on oþer segge,
If þu hit const ariht bilegge:
Hwi nultu singe an oþer þeode?
Þa[r] hit is muchele more neode?
Þu neuer ne singest in Irlonde,
Ne þu ne cumest in Scotlonde.

888 Muþ. — 898 Murehþe; heuene, ne *above line for space.* — 906 þat, t *dotted*, r *above.*

Hwi nultu fare to Nore-weie ?
an singin men of Gala-weie ?
Þar beoð men þat lutel kunne
of songe þat is bi-neoðe þe sunne.
Wi nultu þare preoste singe,
an teche of þire writelinge,
an wisi hom mid þire steuene
hu engeles singeð ine heouene ?
Þu farest so doð an ydel wel
þat springeþ bi burne þa[t] is snel,
an let for-drue þe dune,
& floh on idel þar adune.
Ac ich fare boþe norþ & soþ :
in eauer-euch londe ich am cuuþ ; Fol. 239 v, col. 2.
east & west, feor & neor,
I do wel faire mi meoster,
an warni men mid mine bere,
þat þi dweole song heo ne forlere.
Ich wisse men mid min[e] songe,
þat hi ne sunegi no-wiht longe ;
I bidde hom þat heo iswike,
þat heom seolue ne bi-swike :
for betere is þat heo wepen here,
þan elles hwar to beon deoulene fere.'

910 a' *for* an. — 916 ine, *no dot.* — 917 y *very like* wen. — 918 þar, r *and* t, *or abbreviation, confused.* — 919 a' *for* an. — 923 west . . — 924 mi, *no dot.* — 927 min, e *interlined, different ink.* — 932 deoulene, *first* e *perhaps* o *altered.*

Hwi nultu vare to Norweye?
& singen men of Galeweye?
Þar beoþ men þat litel kunne
Of songe þat is vnder sunne.
Hwi nultu þare preoste singe,
& teche of þire writelinge,
& wisi heom myd þire stefne
Hw engles singeþ in þe heuene?
Þu farest so doþ on yde[l] wel
Þat springeþ bi burne þat is snel,
& let for-druye þe dune,
& flohþ [an ydel] þar a-dune.
Ac ich fare norþ and souþ:
In euer-ich londe ich am cuþ;
East & west, souþ & norþ,
I do wel fayre my mester, Fol. 235 v, col. 2.
& warny men mid myne bere,
Þat þi dwele song heo ne forle[r]e.
Ich wisse men myd myne songe,
Þat hi ne sunegi [nowiht] longe;
Ich bidde heom þat heo iswike,
Þat heom seolue ne bi-swike:
For betere is þat heo wepe here,
Þan elles hwar beo deouele yuere.'

917 yde. — 920 anydel, i *changed to* y, *or* y *to* i. — 926 forlete. — 928 now iht.

Þe niȝtingale was igremet,
an ek heo was sum-del of-chamed,
for þe hule hire at-witen hadde
in hwucche stude he sat an gradde,
bi-hinde þe bure, among þe wede,
þar men goð to here neode;
an sat sum del, & heo bi-þohte,
an wiste wel on hire þohte
þe wraþþe binimeþ monnes red.
For hit seide þe king Alfred,
'Sel[d]e endeð wel þe loþe,
an selde plaideð wel þe wroþe.'
For wraþþe meinþ þe horte blod
þat hit floweþ so wilde flod,
an al þe heorte ouer-geþ,
þat heo naueþ no þing bute breþ,
an so for-leost al hire liht,
þat heo ni siþ soð ne riht.
Þe niȝtingale hi under-stod,
an ouer-gan lette hire mod:
he mihte bet speken a sele,
þan mid wraþþe wordes deale.
'[H]ule,' heo seide, 'lust nu hider:
þu schalt falle, þe wei is slider. Fol. 240 r, col. 1.
Þu seist ich fleo bi-hinde bure:

936 gadde, r *interlined, perhaps orig. hand.* — 941 binimeþ, *no dots.* — 943 sele. — 950 siþ, *no dot.* — 955 þule, *rubric* þ *for* H. — 956 falle . .

Þe [n]ihtegale wes a-gromed,
& ek sum-del of-schomed,
For þe vle hire at-witen hedde
In hwiche stude ho sat & gradde,
Bi-hinde þe bure, a-mo*n*g þe wed,
Þar men gon to heore ned;
& sat sum del, & ho biþouhte,
& wiste wel on hire þouhte
Þe wraþþe bi-nymeþ mo*n*nes red.
For hit seyde þe king Alured,
'Selde endeþ wel þe [loþe],
& selde playdeþ wel þe wroþe.'
For wraþþe meynþ þe heorte blod
Þ*at* hit floweþ so wilde flod,
& al þe heorte ouer-geþ,
Þ*at* heo naueþ na þing bute breþ,
& so uorleost al his lyht,
Þ*at* ho ne syhþ soþ ne riht.
Þe nyhtegale hi vnderstod,
& auer-gan lette hire mod:
He myhte bet speken i-sele,
Þan myd wraþþe wordes dele.
['Vle,' heo] seyde, 'lust nv hider:
Þu schalt falle, þi wey is slider.
Þu seyst ich fleo bi-hind*e* bure:

933 Nihtegale. — 943 lo *followed by first two strokes of* w *dotted, with* þe *next after.* — 955 þe vle seyde, *marg. at bottom* þe nystegale, *faint.* — 957 ich *altered to* Ich.

hit is riht, þe bur is ure;
þar lauerd liggeþ & lauedi,
ich schal heom singe & sitte bi.
Wenstu þat uise men forlete
for fule venne, þe riȝtte strete?
ne sunne þe later shine,
þeȝ hit bo ful ine nest þine?
Sholde ich for one hole brede,
forlete mine riȝte st[e]de,
þa[t] ich ne singe bi þe bedde,
þar louerd haueþ his loue ibedde?
Hit is mi riȝt, hit is mi laȝe,
þar to þe herst ich me draȝe.
Ac ȝet þu ȝelpst of þine songe,
þat þu canst ȝolle wroþe & stronge,
an seist þu uisest man-kunne,
þat hi bi-wepen hore sunne.
Solde euch mon wonie & grede
riȝt suich hi weren un-lede,
solde hi ȝollen al so þu dest,
hi miȝte oferen here brost.
Man schal bo stille, & noȝt grede;
he mot bi-wepe his mis-dede:
ac [w]ar is Cristes heriinge
þar me shal grede & lude singe?
Nis noþer to lud ne to long

960 singe . . — 966 stude, u *deleted*, e *above in ? different ink.* — 967 þat, ?r *altered to* t; þe, þ *dotted.* — 981 þar, *no dot.*

Hit is riht, þe bur is vre; Fol. 236 r, col. 1.
Þar louerd liggeþ and leuedy,
Ich schal heom synge & sitte bi.
Wenestu þat wise men for-lete
Vor fule venne, þe rihte strete?
Ne sunne þe later schyne,
Þeyh hit beo ful in neste þine?
Scholdich for one hole brede,
Fur-lete myne rihte stede,
Þat ich ne singe bi þe bedde,
Þar louerd haueþ his lauedi bedde?
Hit is my rihte, hit is my lawe,
Þat to þe hexste ich me drawe.
Ac if þu yelpst of þine songe,
Þat þu kanst yolle uroþe & stronge,
& seyst þu wisest monkunne,
Þat hi bi-wepen heore sunne,
Solde eueruych mon wony & grede
Riht such hi weren vn-lede?
Scholde hi yollen al so þu dest,
Hi myhten a-fere heore preost.
Mon schal beo stille & noht grede;
He mot biwepe his mysdede:
Ac [w]ar is Cristes heriynge
Þar me grede & lude singe?
Nis noþe[r] to lude ne to long

981 þar, þ *or* wen. — 983 noþe.

at riȝte time chirche-song.
Þu ȝolst & wones[t], & ich singe:
Þi steuene is wop, & min skentinge.
Euer mote þu ȝolle & wepen
Þat þu þi lif mote for-leten!
an ȝollen mote þu so heȝe,
Þat ut berste bo þin eȝe! Fol. 240 r, col. 2.
Weþer is betere of twere twom,
Þat mon bo bliþe oþer grom?
So bo hit euer in unker siþe,
Þat þu bo sori & ich bliþe.
Ȝut þu aisheist wi ich ne fare
in-to oþer londe, & singe þare?
No! wat sholde ich among hom do,
Þar neuer blisse ne com to?
Þat lond nis god, ne hit nis este,
ac wildernisse hit is & weste;
knarres & cludes houentinge,
snou & haȝel hom is genge.
Þat lond is grislich & unuele,
þe men boþ wilde & unisele,
hi nabbeþ noþer griþ ne sibbe:
hi ne recche þ hu hi libbe.
Hi eteþ fihs an flehs un-sode,
suich wulues hit hadde to-brode
hi drinkeþ milc & wei þar-to,

985 wones. — 990 ? ȝiin *altered to* þin.

At rihte tyme chirche-song.
Þu yollest & wonest, & ic singe:
Þi stefne is wop, & myn skentinge.
Euer mote þu yolle & wepen
Þat þu þi lif mote for-leten!
& yolle mote þu so heye,
Þat ut to-bersten bo þin eye!
Hweþer is betere of tweyre twom,
Þat mon beo bliþe oþer grom? Fol. 236 r, col. 2.
So beo hit euer in vnker siþe,
Þat þu beo sori & ich bliþe.
Yet þu ayschest hwi ic ne vare
In-to oþer londe & singe þare?
No! hwat scholdich a-mong heom do,
Þar neuer blisse ne com to?
Þat lond nys god, ne hit nys este,
Ac wildernesse hit is & weste;
Knarres & cludes houenetinge,
Snov & hawel hom is genge.
Þat lond is grislich & vnuele,
Þe men beoþ wilde & vnsele,
Hi nabbeþ noþer griþ ne sibbe:
Hi ne recchеþ hw hi libbe.
Hi eteþ fys & fleys vnsode,
Suych wolues hit hadde to-broude;
Hi drinkeþ mylk & hwey þar-to,

999 god, d *on undecipherable letter and* e.

hi nute elles [w]at hi do;
hi nabbeþ noþ[er] win ne bor,
ac libbeþ also wilde dor:
hi goþ bi-tiȝt mid ruȝe uelle,
riȝt suich hi comen ut of helle.
Þeȝ eni god man to hom come,
so wile dude sum from Rome,
for hom to lere gode þewes,
an for to leten hore un-þewes,
he miȝte bet sitte stille,
vor al his wile he sholde spille:
he miȝte bet teche ane bore
to weȝe boþe sheld & spere,
þan me þat wilde folc ibringe
þat hi [me wolde] ihere singe. Fol. 240 v, col. 1.
Wat sol ich þar mid mine songe,
ne sunge ich hom neuer so longe?
Mi song were i-spild ech del:
for hom ne mai halter ne bridel
bringe vrom hore wude wise,
ne mon mid stele ne mid ire.
Ac war lon[d] is boþe este & god,
an þar men habbeþ milde mod,
ich noti mid hom mine þrote,
vor ich mai do þar gode note;
an bringe hom loue tiþinge,

1010 þat. — 1011 noþ. — 1024 me segge wolde. — 1030 stelle, *first* l *deleted*. — 1031 long.

Hi nuteþ elles hwet hi do;
Hi nabbeþ noht wyn ne beor,
Ac libbeþ al so wilde deor:
Hi goþ by-tuht myd rowe felle,
Riht suych hi come vt of helle.
Þey eny god man to heom come,
So hwile dude sum from Rome,
For heom to lere gode þewes,
& for to lete heore vnþewes,
He myhte be[t] sytte stille,
Vor al his hwile he scolde spille:
He myhte bet teche ane beore
To bere scheld and spere,
Þane þat wilde volk ibringe
Þat hi me wolde i-here singe.
Hwat scholdich þar mid myne song[e],
Ne singe ic heom neuer so longe? Fol. 236 v, col. 1.
Mi song were ispild vych del:
For heom ne may halter ne bridel
Bringe from here wode wyse,
Ne mon mid stele ne mid ire.
Ac þar lond is este and god,
& þar men habbeþ mylde mod,
Ic notye myd heom [m]ine þrote,
For ic may do þar gode note;
& bringe heom leue tydinge,

1019 be. — 1025 song, e *cut off*. — 1033 Mine.

vor ich of chirche-songe singe.
Hit was iseid in olde laȝe,
an ȝet ilast þilke soþ-saȝe,
þat man shal erien an sowe,
þar he wenþ after sum god mowe:
for he is wod þat soweþ his sed
þar neuer gras ne sprinþ ne bled.'
Þe hule was wroþ, to cheste rad,
mid þisse worde hire eȝen abrad:
'Þu seist þu witest manne bures,
þar leues boþ & faire flores,
þar two iloue in one bedde
liggeþ bi-clop & wel bi-hedde.
Enes þu sunge, ic wod wel ware,
bi one bure, & woldest lere
þe lefdi to an uuel luue,
an sunge boþe loȝe & buue,
an lerdest hi to don shome
an vn-riȝt of hire licome.
Þe louerd þat sone under-ȝat,
liim & grinew, wel ei-wat,
sette & ledde þe [for to] lacche.
Þu come sone to þan hacche, Fol. 240 v, col. 2.
þu were [inume] in one grine,
al hit aboȝte þine shine:
þu naddest non oþer dom ne laȝe,

1056 liim, *no dots*; *Wr.*, *St.*, limi, *Str.* liim. — 1057 forto. — 1059 in ume.

For ic of chirche-songe singe.
Hit wes isayd in olde lawe,
Þat yet ilast þilke soþ-sawe,
Þat mo*n* schal eryen & sowe,
Þar he weneþ after god mowe:
For he is wod þat soweþ his sed
Þ*ar* neu*er* gras ne sp*r*ingþ ne bled.'
Þe vle wes wroþ, to cheste rad,
Mid þisse word*e* hire eyen a-braid:
'Þu seyst þu witest mo*n*ne bures,
Þar leues beoþ & fayre flures,
Þar two yleoue in one bedde
Liggeþ i-clupt & wel bi-hedde.
Enes þu sunge, ic wot wel hware,
Bi one bure, & woldest lere
Þe leuedi to an vuel lyue,
& [sunge] boþe lowe & buue,
& leredest hi to don schome
& vnriht of hire lichome.
Þe lou*er*d þat sone vnder-yat,
Lym & grune & wel ihwat,
Sette & leyde þe for to lacche.
Þu come sone to þan hacche,
Þu were ynume i*n* one grune,
Al hit abouhte þine schine: Fol. 236 v, col. 2.
Þu neddest non oþer dom ne lawe,

1052 singe.

bute mid wilde horse were to-draȝe.
Vonde ȝif þu miȝt eft mis-rede,
waþer þu wult, wif þe maide:
þi song mai bo so longe genge
þat þu shalt wippen on a sprenge.'
Þe niȝtingale at þisse worde,
mid sworde an mid speres orde,
ȝif ho mon were, wolde fiȝte:
ac þo ho bet do ne miȝte,
ho uaȝt mid hire wise tunge.
'Wel fiȝt þat wel specþ,' seiþ in þe songe.
Of hire tunge ho nom red:
'Wel fiȝt þat wel specþ,' seide Alured.
'Wat! seistu þis for mine shome?
Þe louerd hadde her-of grame.
He was so gelus of his wiue,
þat he ne miȝte for his liue
iso þat man wiþ hire speke,
þat his horte nolde breke.
He hire bileck in one bure,
þat hire was boþe stronge & sure:
ich hadde of hire milse an ore,
an sori was for hire sore,
an skente hi mid mine songe
al þat ich miȝte raþe an longe.
Vor-þan þe kniȝt was wiþ me wroþ,

1070 mitte, *first* t *deleted*, ȝ *above in* ? *different ink.*

Bute myd wilde hors [were] to-drawe.
Vond*e* if þu myht eft mys-rede,
Hweþer þu wilt, wif þe meyde:
Þi song mai beo so longe genge
Þat þu schalt hwippen on a sprenge.'
Þe [n]ihtegale at þisse worde,
Mid swerde & myd speres orde,
If heo mo*n* were, wolde vyhte:
Ac þo heo bet do ne [m]ihte,
Heo vauht myd hire wise tunge.
'Wel viht þat wel spekþ,' seyþ i*n* þe so*n*ge.
Of hire tunge heo nom red:
'Wel viht þat wel spekþ,' seyd*e* Alur*e*d.
'Hwat! seystu þis for myne schome?
Þe lou*e*rd hadde her-of grome.
He wes so gelus of his wyue,
Þat he ne myhte vor his lyue
Iseo þat mo*n* wiþ hire speke,
Þat his heorte [n]olde breke.
He hire bilek in one bure,
Þat hire was stronge & sure:
Ic hadde of hire [m]ilce & ore,
And sori was for hire sore,
& skente hi mid myne songe
Al þat ic mihte raþe & longe.
Vor-þan þe knyht wes wiþ me wroþ,

1062 were *omitted*. — 1067 Nihtegale. — 1070 Mihte. — 1080 wolde. — 1083 Milce.

vor riȝte niþe ich was him loþ:
he dude me his oȝene shome,
ac al him turnde it to grome.
Þat under-wat þe king Henri,
Jesus his soule do merci! Fol. 241 r, col. 1.
He let for-bonne þene kniȝt
þat hadde i-don so muchel un-riȝt
ine so gode kinges londe,
vor riȝte niþe & for fule onde
let þane lutle fuȝel nime
an him for-deme lif an lime.
Hit was wrþ-sipe al mine kunne
for-þon þe kniȝt forles his wunne,
an ȝaf for me an hundred punde:
an mine briddes seten isunde,
an hadde soþþe blisse & hiȝte,
an were bliþe & wel miȝte.
Vor-þon ich was so wel a-wreke,
euer eft ich dart þe bet speke:
vor hit bitidde ene swo,
ich am þe bliþur euer mo.
Nu ich mai singe war ich wulle,
ne dar me neuer eft mon agrulle.
Ac þu, eremi[n]g! þu wrecche gost!
þu ne canst finde, ne þu nost,
an holȝ stok þar þu þe miȝt hude,

1106 dart, *perhaps* darr; *Str.* darr. — 1111 eremig.

Vor rihte nyþe ic wes him loþ:
He dude me his owe schome,
Ac al hit *tur*nde hi*m* eft to grome.
Þat vnd*er*yat þe kyng Henri,
Jesu his soule do mercy!
He let for-bonne þene knyht
Þat hadde i-do svich vnriht Fol. 237 r, col. 1.
In so gode kynges londe,
For rihte nyþe & ful onde
Let þane lytel fowel nyme
& him for-deme lif and lyme.
Hit wes wrþ-sipe al myne ku*n*ne
For-þon þe kniht fur-les hi*s* wnne,
& yaf for me an hundred punde:
& myne briddes seten y-sunde,
& hedde seþþe blisse and hihte,
& were bliþe & wel myhte.
Vor-þan ic wes so wel awreke,
Eu*er* eft ich dar þe bet speke:
For hit bi-tydde ene so,
Ich am þe bliþure euer mo.
Nu ic may singe hwar ic wile,
Ne dar me neu*er* eft mo*n* ag*ru*lle.
Ac þu, ermyng! þu wrecche gost!
Þu ne canst fynde, ne þu nost,
An holeh stoc hwar þu þe mist hud*e*,

1092 Ih'c.

þat me ne twengeþ þine hude.
Vor children, gromes, heme & hine,
hi þencheþ alle of þire pine:
ȝif hi muȝe iso þe sitte,
stones hi doþ in hore slitte,
an þe to-torued & to-heneþ,
an þine fule bon to-sheneþ.
ȝif þu art i-worpe oþer i-shote,
þanne þu miȝt erest to note.
Vor me þe hoþ in one rodde,
an þu, mid þine fule codde,
an mid þine ateliche spore,
bi-werest manne corn urom dore. Fol. 241 r, col. 2.
Nis noþer noȝt, þi lif ne þi blod:
ac þu art shueles suþe god.
Þar nowe sedes boþ isowe,
pinnuc, golfinc, rok, ne crowe,
ne dar þar neuer cumen i-hende
ȝif þi buc hongeþ at þan ende.
Þar tron shulle a-ȝere blowe,
an ȝunge sedes springe & growe,
ne dar no fuȝel þarto uonge
ȝif þu art þar-ouer ihonge.
Þi lif is eure luþer & qued,
þu nard noȝt bute ded.
Nu þu miȝt wite sikerliche

1130 pinnuc. golfinc. . — 1135 fuezel, *first* e *deleted*, *second* e *on an* l.

Þat me ne twenge þine hude.
Vor children, gr*o*mes, heme & hine,
Hi þencheþ alle of þine pine:
If hi mowe i-seo þe sitte,
Stones hi doþ i*n* heore slytte,
& þe to-torueþ & to-heneþ,
& þine fule bon to-scheneþ.
If þu art i-worpe oþer i-scote,
Þenne þu myht erest to note.
Vor me þe hoþ i*n* one rodde,
& þu, myd þine fule codde,
& myd þine ateliche sweore,
Bi-werest mo*n*ne corn fro*m* deore.
Nis nouþ*er* nouht, þi lif ne blod:
Ac þu art sheules swiþe god. Fol. 237 r, col. 2.
Þar newe sedes beoþ isowe,
Pynnuc, goldfynch, rok, ne crowe,
Ne dar neu*er* cumen i-hende
If þi buk hongeþ at þan ende.
Þar treon schulleþ a-yer blowe,
& yonge sedes spr*i*nge & growe,
Ne dar no fuoel þar-to fonge
If þu art þar-ouer i-honge.
Þi lif is euer luþer and qued,
Þu nart nouht bute ded.
Nv þu myht wite sik*er*liche

þat þine leches boþ grisliche
þe wile þu art on lif-daȝe:
vor wane þu hongest i-slaȝe,
ȝut hi boþ of þe of-dradde,
þe fuȝeles þat þe er bi-gradde.
Mid riȝte men boþ wiþ þe wroþe,
for þu singist eu*er* of hore loþe;
al þat þu singst raþe o*þer* late,
hit is eu*er* of manne un-wate:
wane þu hauest a-niȝt igrad,
men boþ of þe wel sore of-drad.
Þu singst þar su*m* man shal be ded:
euer þu bodest sumne qued.
Þu singst aȝen eiȝte lure,
oþer of summe frondes rure;
oþer þu bodes [t] huses brune,
o*þer* ferde of manne, o*þer* þoues rune;
o*þer* þu bodest cualm of oreue,
o*þer* þat lond-folc wurþ i-dorue,
o*þer* þat wif lost hire make;
o*þer* þu bodest cheste an sake. Fol. 241 v, col. 1.
Eu*er* þu singist of manne hareme,
[þu]rȝ þe hi boþ sori & areme:
þu ne singst neu*er* one siþe,
þat hit nis for sum un-siþe.
Her-uore hit is þat me þe shuneþ,

1143 boþ, o *altered from a* d. — 1155 bodes. — 1162 ? merȝ *altered to* ? þurȝ.

Þat þine leches beoþ grisliche
Þe hwile þu art on lyf-daye:
Vor hwenne þu hongest i-slawe,
Yet hi beoþ of þe at-dradde,
Þe foweles þat þe er bigradde.
Mid rihte men beoþ wiþ þe wroþe,
For þu singest of heore loþe;
Al þat þu singest raþe oþer late,
Hit is euer of mannes vnhwate:
Hwanne þu hauest a-nyht igrad,
Men beoþ of þe wel sore aferd.
Þu singst þar [sum man] sal beo ded:
Euer þu bodest sumne qued.
Þu singst a-yeyn ayhte lure,
Oþer of summe vrendes rure;
Oþer þu bodest huses brune,
Oþer ferde of manne, oþer þeues run[e];
Oþer þu bodest qualm of orue,
Oþer þat londfolc wrþ i-dorue,
Oþer þat wif leost hire make;
Oþer þu bodest cheste and sake.
Euer þu singest of manne harme,
Þurh þe hi beoþ sorie & arme: Fol. 237 v, col. 1.
Þu ne singest neuer one syþe,
Þat hit nys for summe vn-syþe.
Her-vore hit is þat me þe suneþ,

1151 summan.— 1156 rune, e *cut off*.

an þe to-torueþ & to-buneþ
mid staue, & stoone, & turf, & clute,
þat þu ne miȝt no-war at-rute.
[Dahet] eu*er* suich budel in tune
þat eu*er* bodeþ un-wreste rune,
an eu*er* bringeþ vuele tiþinge,
an þat eu*er* specþ of vuele þinge!
God Al-miȝti wrþe him wroþ,
an al þat werieþ linnene cloþ.'
Þe hule ne abot noȝt swiþ[e] longe,
ah ȝef ond-sware starke & stronge:
'Wat!' quaþ ho, 'hartu ihoded?
oþer þu kursest al un-ihoded?
For prestes wike ich wat þu dest.
Ich not ȝef þu were ȝaure prest;
ich not ȝef þu canst masse singe;
inoh þu canst of mansinge.
Ah hit is for þine alde niþe,
þat þu me akursedest oðer siðe.
ah þarto is liht-lich ond-sware;
"Drah to þe!" cwaþ þe cartare.
Wi attwitestu me mine in-sihte,
an min i-wit, & mine miȝte?
For ich am witi ful i-wis,
an wod al *þat* to kumen is:

1167 stoone, *very like* stocne. — 1169 da het. — 1175 swiþ, þ *dotted*. — 1183 niþe, *on erasure*. — 1184 *slight erasure after* þat.

& þe to-torueþ & to-buneþ
Mid staue, & stone, & turf, & clute,
Þat þu ne myht noware at-rute.
Dahet eu*er* budel in tune
Þat bedeþ vnwreste rune,
& eu*er* bringeþ vuele tydinge,
& þat spekeþ of vuele þinge!
God Al-myhti wrþe him wroþ,
& al þat wereþ lynnene cloþ.'
Þe vle nabod noht swiþe longe,
Ac yef answere stark & stronge:
'Hwat!' queþ heo, 'ertu ihoded?
Oþer þu cursest vn-ihoded?
For prestes wike ich wat þu dest.
Ich not if þu were preost;
Ich not if þu canst masse singe;
Inouh þu canst of [m]ansynge.
Ac hit is for þine olde nyþe,
Þ*at* þu me acursedest oþer siþe:
Ac þar-to is lihtlych answere;
"Drah to þe!" queþ þe kartere.
Hwi atwitestu me myne i*n*sihte,
& [m]in iwit, & myne myhte?
For ich am [witi] ful iwis,
& [w]od al þ*at* to comen is:

1182 Mansynge. — 1188 Min. — 1189 am þin ful. — 1190 þod, þ *or* wen.

ich wot of hunger, of her-gonge;
ich wot ȝef men schule libbe longe;
ich wat ȝef wif luste hire make;
ich wat [w]ar schal beo niþ & wrake; Fol. 241 v, col. 2.
ich wot hwo schal beon [an-]honge,
oþer elles fulne deþ a-fonge.
ȝef men habbeþ bataile inume,
ich wat hwaþer schal beo*n* ou*er*-kume;
ich wat ȝif cwalm scal com*en* on orfe;
an ȝif dor schul ligge & storue;
ich wot ȝef treon schule blowe;
ich wat ȝef cornes schule growe;
ich wot ȝef huses schule berne;
ich wot ȝef men schule eorne oþ*er* erne;
ich wot ȝef sea schal schipes drenche;
ich wot ȝef snuwes schal uuele clenche.
An ȝet ich con muchel more:
ich con inoh in bokes lore,
an eke ich can of þe Godd-spelle
more þan ich nule þe telle:
for ich at chirche come ilome,
an muche leorni of wisdome;
ich wat al of þe tacninge,
an of oþer feole þinge.
ȝef eni mon schal rem abide,
al ich hit wot ear hit itide.

1195 & honge. — 1202 growe, u *altered to* wen. — 1206 snuwes *or* smiþes, *no dots*.

Ich wot of hunger, of heregonge;
Ich wot if men sulle libbe longe;
Ic wot if wif lust hire make;
Ic wot hwar sal beo niþ & wrake;
Ich wot hwo sal beo an-honge,
Oþer elles fulne deþ a-vonge.
If men habbeþ batayle i-nume,
Ic w[o]t hwaþer sal beo ouercume;
Ic wot if qualm sal cumen on orve; Fol. 237 v, col. 2.
& if deor schulle ligge a-storue;
Ic wot if tren schulle blowe;
Ic wot if corn schulle growe;
Ic wot if huses schulle berne;
Ic wot if men sulle eorne oþer erne;
Ic wot if sea sal sch[i]pes drenche;
Ic wot if s[m]ithes sale vuele clenche.
& ic con muchele more:
Ic con ynouh in bokes lore,
& ek ic can of þe Godspelle
More þan ic wile þe telle:
Vor ic at chireche cume ilome,
& muchel leorny of wisdome;
Ic wot al of þe toknynge,
& of oþer vale þinge.
If eny mon schal rem a-bide,
Al ic hit wot ar hit i-tyde.

1198 wt. — 1205 schipes, *dot follows* h, *but* i *is omitted.* — 1206 sMithes, *first stroke of* M *oblique, as if* w *had been begun.*

Ofte, for mine muchele i-witte,
wel sori-mod & w[ro]þ ich sitte:
wan ich i-seo *þat* sum wrechede
is manne neh, [innoh] ich grede;
ich bidde *þat* men beon iwar[r]e,
an habbe gode reades ȝar[r]e.
For Alfred seide a wis word,
euch mon hit schulde legge on hord,
"ȝef þu i-sihst [er] he beo i-cume,
his str[e]ncþe is hi*m* wel neh bi-nume."
An grete du*n*tes beoþ þe lasse,
ȝef me i-kepþ mid i-warnesse, Fol. 242 r, col. 1.
an fleo schal to-ward mis-ȝenge,
ȝef þu i-sihst hu fleo of strenge;
for þu miȝt blenche wel & fleo,
ȝif þu i-sihst heo to þe teo.
Þat eni man beo falle in od-wite,
wi schal he me his sor at-wite?
Þah ich iseo his harm bi-uore,
ne comeþ hit noȝt of me þar-uare.
Þah þu iseo *þat* sum blind mon,
þat nanne rihtne wei ne con,
to þare diche his dweole fulied,
an falleþ, and þar-one sulied,
wenest þu, þah ich al iseo,

1218 worþ. — 1220 in noh. — 1221, 1222 iwarte, ȝarte. — 1225 *space between* isihst *and* he. — 1226 strncþe. — 1227 duntes, *very like* drintes.

Ofte, vor myne muchele witte,
Wel sori-mod & wroþ I sytte:
Hwanne ic i-seo þer su*m* wrecchede
Is cumynde neyh, i-noh ic grede;
Ic bidde þer men beon warre,
& habbe gode redes yare.
Vor Alu*r*ed seyde a wis word,
Vych mo*n* hit scholde legge on hord,
"If þu isyst her heo beo i-cume,
His strengþe is him wel neyh binume."
& grete duntes beoþ þe lasse,
If me i-kepeþ myd i-warnesse,
& fleo schal toward mis-yenge,
If þu isihst hw fleo of strenge;
For þu myht blenche & fleo,
If þu isihst heo to þe teo.
Þauh [eny mo*n*] beo falle i*n* edwite,
Hwi schal [he] me his sor at-wite?
Þauh ic i-seo his harm bi-vore,
Ne cumeþ hit nouht of me þar-fore. Fol. 238 r, col. 1.
Þah þu iseo þat su*m* blynd mon,
Þat nanne [rihtne] wey ne con,
To þare diche his dwele voleweþ,
& falleþ, & þar-onne sulieþ,
Wenestu, þah ic al i-seo,

1233 enymo*n*. — 1234 schal me. — 1238 riht ne.

þat hit for me þe raþere beo?
Al swo hit fareþ bi mine witte:
hwanne ich on mine bowe sitte,
ich wot & i-seo swiþe brihte
an su*mm*e men kumed harm þar rihte.
Schal he, þat *þer*-of no-þing not,
hit wite me for ich hit wot?
Schal he his mis-hap wite me,
for ich am wisure þane he?
Hwanne ich iseo *þat* sum wrechede
is manne neh, inoh ich grede,
an bidde inoh *þat* hi heom schilde,
for to-ward heom is [harm unmilde].
Ah þah ich grede lude an stille,
al hit itid þur[h] Godes wille.
Hwi wulleþ men of me [hi mene],
þah ich mid soþe heo a-wene?
Þah ich hi warni al *þat* ȝer,
nis heom *þer*-fore harem no þe ner:
ah ich heom singe for ich wolde
þat hi wel under-stonde schulde
þat sum un-selþe heom is i-hende,
hwan ich min huing to heo*m* sende.
Naueþ no man none siker-hede

Fol. 242 r, col. 2.

1252 neh, e *on erasure.* — 1254 *line vacant after* is. — 1256 þurþ. — 1257 himene. — 1264 huing, u *obscure,* o *or* c *on* u, h *deleted,* s *above* h, *changes are later*; *Str.* hoing, *St.* soing, *Wr.* song.

Þat hit for me þe raþer beo?
Al so hit fareþ bi [m]ine witte:
Þanne ic on myne bowe sitte,
Ic wot & i-seo swiþe brihte
Þat summe men cumeþ harm þar rihte.
Sal he, þar he nowiht not,
Hit wite me vor ic hit wot?
Sal he his myshap wyten me,
Vor ic am wisure þan he?
Hwanne ic i-seo þat sum wrechede
Is manne neyh, inouh ic grede,
& bidde inouh þat hi heom schilde,
Vor toward heom is harm vnmylde.
Ac þah ic grede lude and stille,
Al i-wurþ Godes wille.
Hwi wulleþ men of me mene,
Þah ic mid soþe heo awene?
Þah ic hi warny al þat yer,
Nis heom þar-vore [harem] þe ner:
Ac ich singe vor ich wolde
Þer hi wel vnderstonde scholde
Þat sum vnsel heom is ihende,
Hwen ic myn huyng to heom sende.
Naueþ mon no sikerhede

1243 Mine. — 1246 rihte, te *above line for space.* — 1260 a tem.

þat he ne mai wene & a-drede
þat sum un-hwate ne[y] him beo,
þah he ne [con*ne*] hit i-seo.
For-þi seide Alfred swiþe wel,
and his worde was Godd-spel,
þat eu*er*-euch man, þe bet him beo,
eauer þe bet he [hine] be-seo:
ne truste no mon to his weole
to swiþe, þah he habbe ueole.
Nis [nout] so hot *þat* hit na-coleþ,
ne noȝt so hwit *þat* hit ne soleþ,
ne noȝt so leof *þat* hit ne aloþeþ,
ne noȝt so glad *þat* hit ne a-wroþeþ:
ac eau*er*e-euh þing *þat* eche nis,
agon schal, & al þis worldes blis.
Nu þu miȝt wite readliche,
þat eau*er*e þu spekest gideliche:
for al *þat* þu me seist for schame,
eu*er* þe seolue hit turneþ to grome.
Go so hit go, at eche fenge
þu fallest mid þine ahene swe*n*ge;
al *þat* þu seist for me to schende,
hit is mi wurschipe at þan ende.
Bute þu wille bet aginne,

1267 ney, y *very like* þ *or* wen. — 1268 co*n* ne. — 1272 hi ne. — 1275 non *or* nou, *? orig.* t *above*; *Str.*, *Wr.*, *St.* nout; hot. . — 1276 hwit. . — 1277 leof. . — 1278 glad. . — 1288 mi, *no dot.*

Þat he ne may wene & a-drede
Þat su*m* vnhap neih him beo,
Þah he ne cunne hit i-seo.
For-þi seyd*e* Alur*e*d swiþe wel,
& his word was Godspel,
Þat eu*e*rich mon, þe bet [him] beo,
Eu*e*r þe bet he him bi-seo:
Ne triste no mon to his wele Fol. 238 r, col. 2.
To swiþe, þa[h] he habbe uele.
Nis noht so hot þat hit na-coleþ,
Ne noht so hwit þat hit [ne soleþ],
Ne noht so leof þat hit naloþeþ,
Ne noht so glad þat hit nawreþeþ:
Ac eu*e*rich þing þat eche nys,
Agon schal, & al þis worldes blis.
Nu þu miht witen redeliche,
Þat euer þu spekest gidiliche:
For al þu me seyst vor schame,
Eu*e*r þe [seolue] hit turneþ to grome.
Go so hit go, at eche fenge
Þu vallest myd þin owe swenge;
Al þat þu sayst for me to schende,
Hit is my wrþsipe at þan ende.
Bute þu wille bet a-gynne,

1271 bet beo. — 1274 þat. — 1276 nesoleþ. — 1277 noh, t *inserted.* — 1284 soule.

ne shaltu bute schame i-winne.'
Þe niȝtingale sat & siȝte,
& hoh-ful was, & ful wel miȝte,
for þe hule swo ispeke hadde,
an hire speche swo iladde. Fol. 242 v, col. 1.
Heo was how-ful, & erede
hwat heo þar-after hire sede:
ah neoþeles heo hire under-stod.
'Wat!' heo seide, 'hule, artu wod?
Þu ȝeolpest of seolliche wisdome,
Þu [nus]test wanene he þe come,
bute hit of wicchecrefte were.
Þar-of þu, wrecche, moste þe skere
ȝif þu wult among manne b[eo]:
oþer þu most of londe fleo.
For alle þeo *þat* [þ]er-of cuþe
heo uere i-furn of prestes muþe
amanset: swuch þu art ȝette,
þu wiecche-crafte neau*er* ne lete.
Ich þe seide nu lutel ere,
an þu askedest ȝef ich were
abisemere to preost ihoded.
Ah þe mansing is so ibroded,
þah no preost a londe nere,
a wrecche neoþeles þu were:

1300 miȝtest, *no dot*, ȝ *altered to* s. — 1303 boe. — 1305 þer, þ *dotted*. — 1306 uere *or* nere, u *deleted*, *marg.* w *in different ink.*

Ne schaltu bute schame i-wynne.'
Þe nyhtegale sat and syhte,
& hauhful was, & wel myhte,
For þe vle so i-speke hadde,
And hire speche so i-ladde.
Heo wes houhful, and erede
Hwat heo þar-after hire seyde:
Ac noþeles heo hire vnderstod.
'Hwat!' heo seyde, 'vle, [artu] wod?
Þu yelpest of selliche wisdome,
Þu nustest hwenne hit þe come,
Bute hit of wicchecrafte were.
Þar-of þu, wrecche, most þe skere
If þu wilt a-mong manne beo:
Oþer þu most of londe fleo.
Vor alle þeo þat þer-of cuþe
Heo weren ifurn of prestes muþe
Amansed: such [þu] art yette.

* * * * *

Ic þe seyde nv lutel ere,
& þu askedest if ich were
A bysemare to preoste i-hoded. Fol. 238 v, col. 1.
Ac þe mansyng is so i-broded,
Þauh no preost a londe nere,
A wrecche naþeles þu were:

1298 ar tu. — 1300 nustest *very like* mistest, *no dot, third stroke has up tick.* — 1307 such art. — 1308 *line omitted.*

for eau*er*-euch chil[d] þe cleopeþ fule,
an eu*er*-euch man a wrecche hule.
Ich habbe iherd, & soþ hit is,
þe mon mot beo wel storre-wis
an wite innoþ of wucche þi*n*ge ku*m*e
so þu seist *þat* is i-wune.
Hwat canstu, wrecche þi*n*g, of storre,
bute *þat* þu bi-haitest hi feorre?
Alswo deþ mani dor & man,
þeo of [swucche] na-wiht ne con.
On ape mai a bo[c] bi-halde,
an leues wende*n*, & eft folde:
ac he ne con þe bet þar-uore
of clerkes lore top ne more. Fol. 242 v, col. 2.
Þah þu i-seo þe steorre alswa,
nartu þe wisure neau*er* þe mo.
Ah 3et þu, fule þing, me chist,
an wel grimliche me at-wist
þat ich singe bi manne huse,
an teache wif breke spuse.
Þu liest i-wis, þu fule þing!
þ[urh] me nas neau*er* i-schend spusing.
Ah soþ hit is ich singe & grede

1315 chil, *later* d *above*; fule, f *on erasure*. — 1319 ku*m*e *deleted, marg.* kume *in different ink*. — 1320 i wune, *no dots*. — 1321 hwat, wen *on erasure*. — 1324 hswucche. — 1325 boe, e *deleted*, c *above in different ink*. — 1334 wift, t *deleted*; *Str.* wife. — 1336 þ me, *cross line of abbreviation omitted*.

For eu*e*rich chi[l]d þe clepede fule,
& eu*e*rich man a wrecche vle.
Ich habbe i-herd, & soþ hit is,
þe mo*n* mot beo wel sturre-wis
& wite i-noh of hwiche þi*n*ge cume
So þu seyst *þat* is iwune.
Hwat constu, wr[e]cche þi*n*g, of stor[r]e,
Bute *þat* þu bihaitest hi ferre?
Al so doþ mony deor and man,
þeo of suyche no wiht ne can.
On ape may on bok biholde,
& leues wende, and eft folde:
Ac he ne con þe bet þar-vore
Of clerkes lore top ne more.
þey þu i-seo þe steorre al so,
Nertu þ[e] wisere neu*er* þe mo.
Ac yet þu, fule þi*n*g, me chist,
& wel gr*i*mlyche me at-wist
þat ic singe bi manne huse,
& theche wyue breke spuse.
þu lyest i-wis, þu fule þing!
þurh me nes neu*er* ise*n*d spusi*n*g.
Ac soþ hit is ich singe & grede

1315 chid. — 1321 wrcche ; storie, *later* r *above* i. — 1322 bihaitest, -it- *later obscurely corrected.* — 1330 þu.

þar lauedies beoþ & faire maide;
& soþ hit is of luue ich singe:
for god wif mai i spusing
bet luuien hi[r]e oʒene were,
þane awe[r] hire copenere;
an maide mai luue cheose
þat hire wurþ-schipe ne for-leose,
an luuie mid rihte luue
þane þe schal beon hire buue.
Swiche luue ich itache & lere,
þer-of beoþ al mine i-bere.
Þah su*m* wif beo of nesche mode,
for wu*m*mon beoþ of softe blode,
þat heo, *þurh* sume sottes lore
þe ʒeorne bit & sikeþ sore,
mis-[r]empe & mis-do sumne stunde,
schal ich þar-uore beon ibunde?
ʒif wi*m*men luuieþ un-rede,
hwitestu me hore mis-dede?
ʒef wi*m*mon þencheþ luuie derne,
[ne mai] ich mine songes werne.

1341 hite, t *deleted*, r *inserted above*. — 1342 awet. — 1347 swiche, c *very like* t. — 1351 *after* heo *crossed* þ (þurh) *deleted*, *marg.* for *in later hand*; sottes, -s *on erasure*. — 1353 rempe *or* tempe *deleted*, p *like* þ, *marg.* steppe. — 1357 wi*m*mon, on *or* en *on erasure*. — 1358 ne ne mai.

Þar leuedis beoþ & feyre meide;
& soþ hit is of luue ich singe:
For god wif may in spusinge
Bet luuyen hire owe were,
Þan on oþer, hire copinere;
& mayde may luue cheose
Þat hire trev-schipe ne for-leose,
& luuye mid rihte luue
Þane þat schal hire beo boue.
Suyche luue ic theche & lere,
Þer-of beoþ al myne i-lere. Fol. 238 v, col. 2.
Þauh sum wif beo of neysse mode,
Vor wymmen beoþ of softe blode,
Þat heo, vor summe sottes lore
Þe yorne bit and sykeþ sore,
Mis-nyme & mis-do sume stunde,
Schal ic þar-vore beo ibunde?
Yef wymmen luuyeþ for vnrede,
Witestu me heore mysdede?
If wymmon þencheþ luuye derne,
[Ne may] ic myne songes werne.

1358 Ne ne may.

Wummon mai pleie under cloþe,
weþe[r] heo wile wel þe wroþe:
& heo mai do bi mine songe,
hwaþer heo wule wel þe wronge. Fol. 243 r, col. 1.
For nis a worlde þing so god,
þat ne mai do sum un-god
ȝif me hit wule turne amis.
[Eu*e*re] gold & seoluer, god hit is:
an noþeles þar-mid þu miȝt
spus-bruche buggen, & unriȝt.
Wepne beoþ gode *griþ* to halde:
ah neoþeles þar-mide beoþ men a-cwalde
a-ȝeines riht [an] fale londe,
þar þeoues hi bereð an honde.
Alswa hit is bi mine songe,
þah heo beo god, me [hine] mai mis-fonge,
an drahe hine to sothede,
an to oþre uuele dede.
Ah [schaltu], wrecch, luue tele?
Bo wuch [ho bo], vich luue is fele
bitweone wepmon & wimmane:
ah ȝef heo is at-broide, þenne
he is un-fele & for-brode.
Wroþ wurþe heom þe holi rode
þe rihte ikunde swo for-breideþ!

1360 weþet, t *deleted*, r *above*. — 1366 eor *deleted*, *marg.* eu*e*re. — 1371 & *for* ?an, *cp. 1195*. — 1372 bereð, h *altered to* b. — 1374 hi ne. — 1377 sch altu. — 1378 hobo. — 1381 broide, *no dot*, *the* i *deleted*.

Wymmon may pleye vnder cloþe,
Hweþer heo wile wel þe wroþe:
& heo may do bi [m]yne songe,
Hweþer heo wile wel þe wronge.
Vor nys aworlde þing so god,
Þat ne may do sum vngod
If me hit wile turne a-mys.
Vor gold & seoluer, god hit is:
& naþeles þar-myd þu myht
Spus-bruche bugge, & vnryht.
Wepne beoþ gode griþ to holde:
& naþeles þar-myd beoþ men aq*o*l*d*e
Ayeynes riht of alle londe,
Þar þeoues hi bereþ an honde.
Al so hit is bi myne songe,
Þah heo beo god, me hine may mys-fonge,
& drawe hine to sothede,
& to oþre vuele dede.
Ah schaltu, wrecche, luue tele?
Beo hwich heo beo, vich luue is fele
Bi-twene þe mon & wymmone:
Ah if heo is at-broyde, þeonne
He is vn-vele and for-broyde.
Wroþ wurþe him þe holy rode
Þe rihte i-cund*e* so for-breydeþ!

1361 Myne. — 1370 aq°ld'. — 1374 fonge *above line for space.*

W[u]nder hit is *þat* heo na-wedeþ.
An swo heo doþ, for heo beoþ wode
þe bute nest goþ to brode.
Wummon is of nesche flesche,
an flesches lustes is strong to cwesse:
nis wunder nan þah he abide.
For flesches lustes hi makeþ slide,
ne beoþ heo nowt alle for-lore
þat stumpeþ at þe flesches more:
for moni wummon haueþ mis-do
þat aris[t] op of þe slo.
Ne beoþ nowt ones alle sunne,
for-þan hi beoþ tweire kunne: Fol. 243 r, col. 2.
su[m] arist of þe flesches luste,
an sum of þe gostes custe.
Þar flesch draheþ men to drunnesse,
an to wronc-hede, & to gol-nesse,
þe gost mis-deþ þurch niþe an onde,
& seoþþe mid murhþe of monnes honde,
an ȝeo[r]neþ after more & more,
an lutel rehþ of milce & ore;
an stiȝþ on hey þur[h] modinesse,
an ouer-hoheð þanne lasse.
Sei [me soþ], ȝef þu hit wost,

1384 winder. — 1394 aris. — 1397 sun. — 1398 *erasure before* custe. — 1400 wronc, *very like* wrone. — 1403 ȝeoneþ. — 1405 y *like* þ; þurþ. — 1407 me s soþ, *letter before* o *is* s *or* o ? *on another letter.*

Wunder [hit is] þat heo ne awedeþ.
& so heo doþ, vor heo beoþ wode Fol. 239 r, col. 1.
Þat bute neste goþ to brode.
Wymmon is of neysse fleysse,
& fleysses lustes is strong to queysse:
Nis wunder non þah he abide.
Vor fleysses lustes hi makeþ slide,
Ne beoþ heo nouht alle for-lore
Þat stumpeþ at þe fleysses more:
Vor mony wymmon haueþ mys-do
Þat aryst vp of þe slo.
Ne beoþ noht ones alle sunne,
Vor-þan hi beoþ tweire i-kunne:
Sum arist of fleysses luste,
& sum of þe gostes custe.
Þar fleys drahþ nv men to drunkenesse,
& to wlonk-hede, & to golnesse,
Þe gost mys-doþ þurh nyþ and onde,
& seþþe myd [m]urehþe of monnes honde,
& wunneþ after more and more,
& lutel rekþ of [m]ilce and ore;
& styhþ on heyh þur modynesse,
& ouer-haweþ þane lasse.
Sey me soþ, if þu hit wost,

1384 Wunder his þat. — 1402 Murehþe. — 1404 Milce. — 1406 haweþ *added later in ? orig. hand.*

hwe*per* deþ wurse, flesch þe gost?
Þu miȝt segge, ȝef þu wult,
þat lasse is þe flesches gult:
moni man is of his flesche clene,
þat is mid mode deouel imene.
Ne schal no*n* mo*n* wumma*n* bi-grede,
an flesches lustes hire up-breide:
swuch he may tellen of gol-nesse,
þat sunegeþ wurse imodi-nesse.
Bet ȝif ich schulde aluue bringe
wif oþer maide, hwanne ich singe.
Ich wolde wiþ þe maide holde,
ȝif þu hit const ariht at-holde:
lust nu, ich segge þe hwar-uore,
vp to þe toppe from þe more.
Ȝef maide luueþ dernliche
heo stumpeþ & falþ i-cundeliche:
for þah heo sum hwile pleie,
heo nis nout feor ut of þe weie;
heo mai hire guld at-wende
arihte weie þur[h] chirche-bende,
an mai eft habbe to make
hire leof-mon wiþ-ute sake, Fol. 243 v, col. 1.
an go to him bi daies lihte,
þat er stal to bi þeostre nihte.
An ȝu*n*ling not hwat swuch þing is:

1408 wurse. . — 1415 may, y *and first* l *in* tellen *on erasures.* — 1420 hlolde, *first* l *deleted.* — 1428 þurþ.

Hweþer doþ wurse, fleys þe gost?
Þu myht segge, if þu wult,
Þat lasse is þes fley[s]es gult:
[Mony mon] is of his fleysse clene,
Þat is myd mode deouel imene.
Ne schal no mon wymman bi-grede,
& fleysses lustes hire vp-breyde:
Such heo mahte beo of golnesse,
Þat sunegeþ wurse in modinesse.
Hwet if ic schulde a luue bringe
Wif oþer mayde, hwanne ic singe?
Ic wolde wiþ þe mayde holde,
If þu const aryht at-holde:
Lust nv, ic segge þe hwar-vore,
Vp to þe toppe from þe more. Fol. 239 r, col. 2.
If mayde luueþ derneliche
Heo stumpeþ & falþ icundeliche:
Vor þaih heo sum hwile pleye,
Heo nys noht feor vt of þe weye;
Heo may hire guld at-wende
A rihte weye þurh chirche-bende,
& may eft habbe to make
Hire leof-mon wiþ-vte sake,
& gon to him bi dayes lyhte,
Þat er bi-stal on þeoster nyhte.
Þat yongling not hwat such þing is:

1410 fleyes. — 1411 Monymon.

his ȝunge blod hit draȝeþ amis,
an sum sot mon hit tihþ þar-to
mid alle þan *þat* he mai do.
He comeþ & fareþ & beod & bid,
an heo bi-stant & ouer-sid,
an bi-sehþ ilome & longe.
Hwat mai *þat* chil[d] þah hit mis-fonge?
Hit nuste neau*er* hwat hit was,
for-þi hit þohte fondi [þ]as,
an wite iwis hwuch beo þe gome
þat of so wilde makeþ [tome].
Ne mai ich for reo[w]e lete,
wanne ich iseo þe tohte ilete
þe luue bring on þe ȝunglinge,
þat ich of murȝþe him ne singe.
Ich reache heom bi mine songe
þat swucch luue ne lest noȝt longe:
for mi song lutle hwile ilest,
an luue ne deþ noȝt bute rest
on swuch childre, & sone a-geþ,
an falþ a-dun þe hote breþ.
Ich singe mid heom one þroȝe,
biginne on heh, & endi laȝe,
an lete [mine] songes falle
an lutle wile a-dun mid alle.

1440 chil. — 1442 þas, þ *dotted.* — 1443 hwuch, wen *orig.* u. — 1444 to me. — 1445 reoþe, *no dot.* — 1449 reache, *before* r *a* t *altered to* d *or* ð. — 1450 swucch, *first* c *altered from long* s *or* ſ l. — 1457 mines.

His yonge blod hit drahþ amys,
& sum sot man hit tyhþ þar-to
Mid alle þan þat he may do.
He cumeþ & fareþ and beod abid,
& he bistarte an oþer sid,
& bi-sekþ i-lome and longe.
Hwat may þat child þah hit mis-fonge?
Hit nuste neu*er* hwat hi[t] was,
Vor-þi hit þouhte fondi þas,
& wyte iwis hwich beo þe gome
þ*at* of þe wilde makeþ tome.
Ne may ic vor reuþe lete,
Hwanne ic iseo þe tohte ilete
þe luue bring on [þ]e [y]unglinge,
þat ic of murehþe hi*m* ne singe.
Ic theche heo*m* bi myne songe
þat suych luue ne last noht lo*n*ge:
For my song lu[tl]e wile ileste,
& luue ne doþ noht bute reste
On such childre, & sone a-geþ,
& falþ a-dun þe [hote breþ].
I singe myd heo*m* one þrowe,
Bi-ginne an heyh, & endi lowe,
& lete mine songes falle
A lu[tl]e wi[l]e a-dun myd alle.

1440 fonge, ge *cut off*. — 1441 his was. — 1447 me wunglinge, m *deleted*. — 1451 lude. — 1453 heorte bred, *marg*. þ. — 1458 A lude wise.

Þat maide wot, hwanne ich swike,
Þat luue is mine songes iliche,
for hit nis bute a lutel breþ,
Þat sone kumeþ, & sone geþ.
Þat child bi me hit under-stond,
an his un-red to red wend
an i-seȝþ wel, bi mine songe,
Þat dusi luue ne last noȝt longe.
Ah wel ich wule *þat* þu hit wite,
loþ me beoþ wiues ut-schute:
ah [w]if mai [of me] nime ȝeme,
ich ne singe nawt hwan ich teme.
An wif ah lete so[t]tes lore,
þah spusing-bendes þuncheþ sore.
Wund*e*re me þungþ wel starc & stor,
hu eni mon so eauar for,
Þat e his heorte miȝte driue
[to] do hit to oþers mannes wiue:
for oþer hit is of twam þinge,
ne mai *þat* þridde no man bringe;
o[þ]ar þe lau*e*rd is wel aht,
oþer aswunde & nis naht.
ȝef he is wurþful & aht man,
nele no man *þat* wisdo[m] can,
hure of is wiue do him schame:
for he mai him a-drede grame,

Fol. 243 v, col. 2.

1459 wot. . — 1469 ȝif; of of me. — 1471 sortes. — 1476 an o do. — 1479 oþar, þ *dotted*. — 1482 wisdon.

Þat mayde wot, hwenne I s[w]ike, Fol. 239 v, col. 1.
[Þat] luue is myne songes i-liche,
Vor hit nys bute [a lutel] breþ,
Þat sone cumeþ, and sone geþ.
Þat child bi me hit vnder-stond,
& his vnred to rede iwen[d]
& syhþ wel, bi myne songe,
Þat dusy luue ne last noht longe.
Ac wel ic wile þat þu hit wite,
Loþ me beoþ wifes vt-schute:
Ac wif may of me nyme yeme,
Ic ne singe noht hwen ic teme.
& wif auh lete sottes lore,
Þauh spusyng-bendes byndeþ sore.
Wunder me þinkþ stark & sor,
Hw enymon so haueþ for
Þat his heorte myhte dryue
To do hit to oþres mannes wyue:
Vor oþer hit is of twam þinge,
Ne may þe þridde no mon bringe;
Oþer þe louerd is wel auht,
Oþer a-swunde & nys nouht.
If he is wrþful & auht mon,
Nele no mon þat wisdom can,
Hure of his wive do him schome:
Vor he may him a-drede grame,

1459 sike. — 1460 & luue. — 1461 alutel. — 1464 iwent, t *altered to* d. — 1478 Ne, H *altered to* N.

an þat he for-leose þat þer hongeþ,
þat him eft þar-to noȝt ne longeþ.
An þah he þat noȝt ne a-drede,
hit is un-riȝt & gret sot-hede
[to] mis-don one gode manne,
an his ibedde from him spanne.
ȝef hire lauerd is for-wurde
an un-orne at bedde & at borde,
hu miȝte þar beo eni luue
wanne [a swuch] cheorles buc hire leþ buue?
Hu mai þar eni luue beo,
war swuch man gropeþ hire þeo?
Her-bi þu miȝt wel under-stonde
þat on [is] areu, þat oþer schonde, Fol. 244 r, col. 1.
to stele to oþres mannes bedde.
For ȝif aht man is hire bedde,
þu miȝt wene þat þe mistide,
wanne þu list bi hire side.
An ȝef þe lauerd is a w[re]cche,
hwuch este miȝtistu þar uecche?
ȝif þu bi-þenchest hwo hire ofligge,
þu miȝt mid wlate þe este bugge.
Ich not hu mai eni freo-man
for hire sechen after þan.
ȝef he bi-þencþ bi hwan he lai,

1487 adrede, *first* d *altered to* a *or* a *to* d. — 1489 an o mis. — 1494 aswuch. — 1498 his. — 1503 wercche. — 1509 þencþ *or* ? þeneþ.

& þat he forleose *þat* þer hongeþ,
Þat him eft þar-to noht ne longeþ.
& þah he þat nouht ne adredeþ,
Hit is vnriht & gret sothede
To mys-do one gode manne,
& his ibedde from him spanne.
If hire lou*er*d is for-wurþe
& vnorne at bedde & at borde,
Hw myhte þar beo eny luue
Hwenne a cherles buk hire lay buue?
Hw may þer eny luue beo,
Hwar such mon gropeþ hire þeo? Fol. 239 v, col. 2.
Her-bi þu miht wel vnderstonde
Þat on is at þen oþres schonde
To stele to oþres mannes bedde,
Vor if auht man is hire i-bedde,
Þu myht wene þat þe mys-tide,
Hwanne þu lyst bi hire side.
& if þe lou*er*d is a wrecche,
Hwych este myhtestu þar vecche?
If þu bi-þenchest hwo hire of-ligge,
Þu myht myd wlate þe este bugge.
Ich not hw may eny freomon
Vor hire sechen after þan.
If he bi-þenkþ bi hwam he lay,

1494 buue *in left marg. for lack of space.*

al mai þe luue gan a-wai.'
þe hule was glad of swuche tale:
heo þo3te *þat* te nihtegale,
þah heo wel speke atte frume,
hadde at þen ende mis-nume;
an seide, 'Nu ich habbe ifunde
þat maidenes beoþ of þine imunde;
mid heom þu holdest, & heo*m* bi-werest,
an ou*er*-swiþe þu hi herest.
þe lauedies beoþ to me i-wend,
to me heo hire mode send.
For hit itit ofte & ilome,
þat wif & were beoþ uni-some:
& *þer*-fore þe were gulte,
þat leof is over wu*m*mon to pulte,
an speneþ on þare al *þat* he haueþ,
an siueþ þare *þat* no riht naueþ,
an haueþ at-tom his ri3te spuse,
wowes weste, & lere huse,
wel þu*n*ne i-schud, & iued wroþe,
an let heo bute mete & cloþe.
Wan he comeþ ha*m* eft to his wiue,
ne dar heo no3t a word i-schire: Fol. 244 r, col. 2.
he chid & gred swuch he beo wod,
an ne bringþ [hom] no*n* oþer god.
Al *þat* heo deþ him is un-wille,

1528 *odd contraction for* and. — 1534 heom.

Al may þe luue gon a-way.'
þe vle wes glad of suche tale:
Heo þouhte þat þe nyhtegale,
Þah heo wel speke at þe frume,
Hadde at þan ende mys-nume;
& seyde, 'Nv ich habbe i-funde
Þat maydenes beoþ of þine i-mund*e*;
Mid heo*m* þu holdest, & heo*m* bi-werest,
& ou*er*-swiþe þu hi herest.
Þe lauedies beoþ to me i-wend,
To me hire mone heo send.
For hit i-tyd ofte and i-lome,
Þat wif & were beoþ vnisome:
& þer-fore þat were gulte,
Þ*at* leof is oþer wymmo*n* to pulte,
& speneþ on þare al þat he haueþ,
& syweþ þare þat noht naueþ,
& haueþ atom his riche spuse,
Wowes west, and lere huse,
Wel þunne i-srud, & i-ved wroþe,
& let heo bute mete & cloþe.
Hwenne he cumeþ ho*m* eft to his wyue,
Ne dar he noht a word i-schire:
He chid & gred such he beo wod, Fol. 240 r, col. 1.
& ne bringþ hom non oþer god.
Al þat heo doþ him is vnwille,

al þat heo speke þ hit is him ille:
an oft hwan heo noȝt ne mis-deþ,
heo haueþ þe fust in hire teþ.
þ[er] is nan mon þat ne mai ibringe
his wif amis mid swucche þinge;
me hire mai so ofte mis-beode,
þat heo do wule hire ahene neode.
La, Godd hit wot! heo nah i-weld,
þa[h] heo hine makie kuke-weld.
For hit itit lome & ofte,
þat his wif is wel nesche & softe,
of faire bleo & wel i-diht:
þi hit is þe more unriht
þat he his luue spene on þare
þat nis wurþ one of hire heare.
An swucche men beoþ wel mani-folde,
þat wif ne kunne noȝt ariȝt holde.
Ne mot non mon wiþ hire speke;
he uenes heo wule anon to-breke
hire spusing, ȝef heo lokeþ
oþer wiþ manne faire speke þ.
He hire bi-luþ mid keie & loke:
þar-þurh is spusing ofte to-broke.
For ȝef heo is þar-to ibroht,
he deþ þat heo nadde ear i-þoht.
[Dahet] þat to swuþe hit bi-speke,

1539 þ is. — 1544 þa. — 1545 it it, -it *on erasure*. — 1561 da het.

Al þat heo speke þ hit is him ille:
& ofte hwenne heo noht ne mys-deþ,
Heo haueþ þe fust in þe theþ.
Nis nomon þat ne may i-brynge
His wif amys myd suche þinge;
Me hire may so ofte mys-beode,
þat heo do wile hire owe neode.
La, God hit wot! heo nah i-welde,
þah heo hine make cukeweld.
For hit i-tyt ilome and ofte,
þat his wif is neysse & softe,
Of fayre bleo & wel i-diht:
þi hit is þe more vnryht
þat he his [luue] spene on þare
þat nis wurþ on of hire heare.
& suche men beoþ wel manyfolde,
þat wif ne cunne ariht holde.
Ne mot no mo*n* wiþ hire speke;
He weneþ heo wile [anon] to-breke
Hire spusyng, if heo lokeþ
Oþer wiþ manne veyre spekeþ.
He hire bilukþ myd keye & loke:
þar-þurh is spusing ofte i-broke.
Vor if heo is þar-to i-brouht,
He deþ þat heo nedde ear iþouht.
Dehaet þat to swiþe hit bi-speke,

1549 his spene. — 1554 a non.

þah swucche wiues [heom] a-wreke!
Her-of þe lauedies to me meneþ,
an wel sore me [ahweneþ]:
wel neh min heorte wule to-chine,
hwon ich bi-holde hire pine. Fol. 244 v, col. 1.
Mid heom ich wepe swi[þ]e sore,
an for heom bidde Cristis ore,
þat þe lauedi sone a-redde
an hire sende betere ibedde.
An oþer þing ich mai þe telle,
þat þu ne schald, for þine felle,
ondswere none þarto finde;
al þi sputing schal aswinde.
Moni chapmon & moni cniht
luueþ & [hald] his wif ariht,
an swa deþ moni bonde-man:
þat gode wif deþ after þan,
an serueþ him to bedde & to borde
mid faire dede & faire worde,
an ȝeorne fondeþ hu heo muhe
do þing *þat* him beo i-duȝe.
Þe lauerd in-to þare [þ]eode
fareþ ut on þare beire nede,
an is *þat* gode wif unbliþe
for hire lau*er*des houd-siþe,
an sit & sihð wel sore of-longed,

1562 hire. — 1564 ah weneþ. — 1567 swise. — 1569 þat lea þe, lea *deleted*. — 1576 hlad. — 1583 þeode, þ *dotted*.

Þah suche wiues heom a-wreke!
Her-of to me þe leuedies heom meneþ,
And wel sore me a-hweneþ:
Wel neyh myn heorte wile to-chine,
Hwenne ic bi-holde heore [pine].
Mid heom ic wepe swiþe sore,
& for heom bidde Cristes ore,
Þat þe leuedi sone a-redde
& hire sende betere i-bedde. Fol. 240 r, col. 2.
An oþer þing ic may þe telle,
& þu ne schalt, for þine felle,
Onswere non þar-to fynde;
Al þis sputing schal aswinde.
Mony chapmo*n* & mony knyht
Luueþ & halt his wif ariht,
& so doþ mony bonde-man:
Þat gode wif doþ after þan,
& sarueþ him to bedde & to borde
Mid fayre dede & fayre worde,
& yorne vondeþ hw heo mowe
Do þing þat him beo i-duwe.
Þe lou*er*d in-to þare þeode
Vareþ vt on þare beyre neode,
& is þat gode wif vnbliþe
Vor hire lou*er*des houþ-syþe,
& sit & sykþ wel sore of-longed,

1566 wiue. — 1573 Onswere, non, n's *very like* u.

an hire sore an horte ongred;
al for hire louerdes sake
hauep daies kare & niztes wake:
an swupe longe hire is pe hwile,
an ek steape hire punp a mile.
Hwanne opre slepep hire abute,
ich one lust par wið-pute,
an wot of hire sore mode,
an singe a-nizt for hire gode:
an mine gode song, for hire pinge,
ich turne su[m]-del to murni[n]ge.
Of hure seorhe ich bere sume,
for-pan ich am hire wel welcume: Fol. 244 v, col. 2.
ich hire helpe hwat [I mai],
for [ho zep] pane rehte wai.
Ah pu me hauest sore i-gramed,
pat min heorte is wel neh alamed,
pat ich mai un-neape speke:
ah zet ich wule forpure reke.
Pu seist *pat* ich am manne ylað,
an euer-euch man is wið me wroð,
an me mid stone & lugge pretep,
an me to-bustep & to-betep,
an hwanne heo habep me of-slahe,

1598 sun del ; murnige. — 1601 imai. — 1602 hozep. — 1607 ylað, y *like* wen, r *on* l *or* l *on* r, *pencil cross at end, dot of first letter pencilled out.*

& hire sore an heorte ongreþ;
Al vor hire lou*er*des sake
Haueþ dayes kare & nihtes wake:
& swiþe longe hire is þe hwile,
& vych stape hire þinkþ a [m]ile.
Hwenne oþre slepeþ hire a-bute,
Ich one lust þar wyþ-þute,
& wot of hire sore mode,
& singe a-nyht for hire gode:
& myn gode song, for hire þinge,
Ic turne su*m*-del to [m]urnynge.
Of hure seorwe ic bere sume,
Vor-þan ic am hire wel welcum*e*:
Ic hire helpe hwat ich may,
For [ho geþ] þane rihte way.
& þu me hauest sore i-gremed,
Þat myn heorte is neyh a-lemed,
Þat ic may vnneþe speke:
Ac yet ic wile [forþurre] reke.
Þu seyst þat ic am monne loþ, Fol. 240 v, col. 1.
& vich mon is wiþ me wroþ,
& me myd stone & lugge þreteþ,
& me to-burste[þ] & to-bete[þ],
& hwanne hi habbeþ me ofslawe,

1592 Mile. — 1598 Murnynge. — 1602 howeþ. — 1606 for þurre. — 1607 ic *above line*. — 1610 to burste; to bete.

heo hongeþ me on heore hahe,
þar ich a-schewele pie an crowe
fro[m] þan þe þar is isowe.
Þah hit beo soþ, ich do heom god,
an for heom ich [s]chadde mi blod:
ich do heom god mid mine deaþe,
war-uore þe is wel inmeaþe.
For þah þu ligge dead & clinge,
þi deþ nis nawt to none þinge:
ich not neauer to hwan þu miȝt,
for þu nart bute a wrecche wiȝt.
Ah þah mi lif me beo at-schote,
þe ȝet ich mai do gode note:
me mai [up one] smale sticke
me sette a wude ine þe þicke,
an swa mai mon tolli him to
lutle briddes & iuo,
an swa me mai mid me bi-ȝete
wel gode brede to his mete.
Ah þu neure mon to gode
liues ne deaþes stal ne stode:
ich not to hwa*n* þu breist þi brod,
liues ne deaþes ne deþ hit god.' Fol. 245 r, col. 1.
Þe nihtegale i-h[e]rde þis,
an hupte uppon on blowe ris,
an herre sat þan heo dude ear:

1614 fron. — 1616 chadde. — 1625 upone. — 1635 i hrde. — 1636 ri, s *above*.

Heo anhoþ me in heore hawe,
Þar ich aschevle pie & crowe
From þan þat þer is isowe.
Þah hit beo soþ, ic do heom god,
& for heom ic schedde my blod:
Ic do heom god myd myne deþe,
þar-fore þe is wel unmeþe.
For [þah] þu ligge ded & clinge,
Þi deþ nys nouht to none þinge:
Ic not neuer to hwan þu myht,
For þu nart bute a wreche wiht.
Ah þah my lif me beo atschote,
Þe yet ic may do gode note:
Me may vppe smale sticke
Me sette a wude ine þe þikke,
& so may mon tolli him to
Lutle briddes and i-vo,
& so me may myd me byete
Wel gode brede to his mete.
Ah þu neuer mon to gode
Lyues ne deþes stal ne stode:
Ic not to hwan þu breist þi word,
Lyues ne deþes ne doþ hit god.'
Þe [n]ihtegale iherde þis,
& hupte vppe on blowe ris,
& herre sat þane heo dude er:

1619 þhah. — 1635 Nihtegale.

'Hule,' he seide, 'beo nu wear,
nulle ich wiþ þe plaidi namore,
for her þe mist þi rihte lore:
þu ȝeilpest *þat* þu art manne loþ,
an euer-euch wiht is wið þe w[ro]þ;
an mid ȝulinge & mid i-grede
þu wanst wel *þat* þu art unlede.
Þu seist *þat* gromes þe i-foð,
an heie on rodde þe an-hoð,
an þe to-twichet & to-schakeð,
an summe of þe schawles makeð.
Me þunch *þat* þu for-leost *þat* game,
þu ȝulpest of þire oȝe schame:
me þunch *þat* þu me gest an honde,
þu ȝulpest of þire oȝene schomme.'
Þo heo hadde þeos word i-cwede,
heo sat in one faire stude,
an þar-after hire steuene dihte,
an song so schille & so brihte,
þat feor & ner me hit i-herde.
Þar-uore an-an to hire cherde
þrusche, & þrostle, & wude-wale,
an fuheles boþe grete & smale:
for-þan heom þuhte *þat* heo hadde
þe houle ouer-come, uor-þan heo gr*a*dde

1642 worþ. — 1646 an þe heie, þe *deleted.* — 1649 þu *much like* þir, *no dot.* — 1656 cchile, s *on first* c. — 1659 þrusche..

'Vle,' he seyde, 'beo nv [w]er,
Nule ic wiþ þe playdi namore, Fol. 240 v, col. 2.
Vor her þu myst þi ryhte lore:
þ[u] yelpest þat þu art monne loþ,
& eu*er*vich wiht is wiþ þe wroþ;
& myd yollinge & myd i-grede
þu þinchst wel *þat* þu art vnlede.
Þu seyst þat gromes þe i-voþ,
& heye on rode þe an-hoþ,
& þe to-twicche þ & to-schakeþ,
& su*mm*e of þe scheules makeþ.
Me þinkþ *þat* þu for-lest *þat* game,
Þu yelpest of þire owe schome:
Me þinkþ þat þu me gest an honde,
Þu yelpest of þine owe schonde.'
Þo heo hadde þeos word [icwede],
Heo sat in one fayre stude,
& þar-after hire stefne dihte,
& song so schille & so brihte,
Þat fur & neor me hit i-herde.
Þar-vore [anon] to hire cherde
Þruysse, & þrostle, & wodewale,
& foweles boþe grete & smale:
Vor-þan *þat* heo*m* þuhte *þat* heo hadde
Þe vle ou*er*-come, for-þan heo gr*a*dde.

1638 þer, þ *or* wen.—1640 þu *inserted.* — 1641 þ yelpest. — 1653 *blank space after* word. — 1658 a non.

an sungen al-swa uale wise,
an blisse was among þe rise.
Riȝt swa me gred þe manne a schame,
þat taueleþ & for-leost *þat* gome.
Þeos hule, þo heo þis iherde,
'Hauestu,' heo seide, 'ibanned ferde? Fol. 245 r, col. 2.
an wultu, wreche, wiþ me fiȝte?
Nai, nai! nauestu none miȝte!
Hwat gredeþ þeo *þat* hider come?
Me þuncþ þu ledest ferde [to me].
Ȝe schule wite, ar ȝe fleo heonne,
hwuch is þe strenþe of mine kunne:
for þeo þe haueþ bile ihoked,
an cliures [s]charpe & wel icroked,
alle heo beoþ of mine kun-rede,
an walde come ȝif ich bede.
Þe seolfe coc, *þat* wel can fiȝte,
he mot mid me holde mid riȝte,
for [boþe] we habbeþ steuene briȝte,
an sitteþ under weolcne bi niȝte.
Schille ich an utest uppen ow grede,
ich shal swo stronge ferde lede,
þat ower proude schal aualle;
a tort ne ȝiue ich for ow alle:

1663 uale, *later* u *on erasure*. — 1665 swa, wen *on* u. — 1670 *first* na, i *above*; no, ne *above*. — 1672 þuncþ, *second* þ *on* ? u; tome. — 1676 charpe. — 1681 bo þe. — 1682 *three up and down strokes for* cn; *Wr.*, *St.*, uc, *Str.* cn.

& sungen al-so uale wise,
Þat blisse wes among þe ryse.
Riht so me gred þe mo*n*ne a schame,
Þat taueleþ & for-leost *þat* gome.
Þeos vle, þo heo þis iherde,
'Hauestu,' heo seyde, 'ibanned ferd*e*?
& wiltu, wrecche, wiþ me vyhte?
Na, nay! nauestu none [m]ihte!
Hwat gr*e*deþ heo *þat* hider come? Fol. 241 r, col. 1.
Me þinkþ þu ledest ferde to me.
Ye schulle wite, ar ye fleo heonne,
Hwuch is þe strengþe of myne kunne:
Vor þeo *þat* haueþ bile ihoked,
& clyures scharpe & wel i-croked,
Alle heo beoþ of myne kunrede,
& wolde cumen if ich bede.
Þe seolue cok, þat wel can vihte,
He mot myd me holde wiþ rihte,
Vor [boþe] we habbe stefne brihte,
& sitteþ vnder welkne bi nyhte.
Schulle ic up eu on vt[est] grede,
Ich schal swo stronge verde lede,
Þat oure prude schal a-ualle;
A tord ne yeue ic for eu alle:

1670 Mihte. — 1681 beo *þat or þer.* — 1682 -lkne bi nyhte *in perhaps later hand.* — 1683 vterest, *crook for* er *in perhaps later hand.* — 1685 þa, t *inserted.*

ne schal, ar hit beo fulliche eue,
a wreche feþer on ow bi-leaue.
Ah hit was unker uore-ward,
þo we come hider-ward,
þat we þarto holde scholde
þar riht dom us ȝiue wolde.
Wultu nu breke fore-ward?
Ich wene dom þe þing to hard:
for þu ne darst domes abide,
þu wult nu, wreche, fiȝte & chide.
Ȝot ich ow alle wolde rede,
ar [ich] ut-heste uppon ow grede,
þat ower fihtlac leteþ beo,
an ginneþ raþe a-wei fleo.
For, bi þe cliures *þat* ich bere!
ȝef ȝe abideþ mine here, Fol. 245 v, col. 1.
ȝe schule on oþer wise singe,
an a-cursi alle fiȝtinge:
vor nis of ow non so kene,
þat durre abide mine on-sene.'
Þeos hule spac wel baldeliche,
for þah heo nadde swo hwatliche
i-fare after hire here,
heo walde neoþeles ȝefe answere
þe niȝtegale mid swucche worde.
For moni man mid speres orde

1698 ihc *very like* iht. — 1711 *new paragraph in MS.*

Ne schal, ar hit beo fullich eue,
A wrecche veþere on eu bileue.
Ah hit wes vnker uoreward,
Þo we comen hyder-ward,
Þat we þar-to holden scholde
Þar riht dom vs yeue wolde.
Wultu nv breke foreward?
Ic wene dom þe þinkþ to hard:
Vor þu ne darst domes abyde,
Þu wilt nv, wreche, fihte & chide.
Yet ich eu wolde alle rede,
Ar ich vthest vp eu grede,
Þat eur fihtlak leteþ beo,
& gynneþ raþe ayeyn fleo.
Vor, bi þe clyures þat ic bere!
If ye abideþ myne here,
Ye schulleþ an oþer wise singe
& cursy alle fihtinge:
Vor nys of ou non so kene,
Þat durre abide myn onsene.'
Þeos vle spak wel baldelyche,
Vor þah heo nadde so hwatliche
Iuare after hire here,
Heo wolde naþeles yeue answere Fol. 241 r, col. 2.
Þe [n]ihtegale myd sweche worde.
For monymon myd speres orde

1711 Nihtegale; *new paragraph in MS.*

haueþ lutle strencþe, & mid his [s]chelde,
ah neoþeles in one felde,
þurh belde worde an mid ilete,
deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
Þe wranne, for heo cuþe singe,
þar com in þare [moregeiinge]
to helpe þare niȝtegale:
for þah heo hadde steuene smale,
heo hadde gode þ[ro]te & schille,
an fale manne song a wille.
Þe wranne was wel wis iholde,
vor þeg heo nere ibred a wolde,
ho was itoȝen among [mannenne],
an hire wisdom brohte þenne:
heo miȝte speke hwar heo walde,
to-uore þe king þah heo scholde.
'Lusteþ,' heo cwaþ, 'lateþ me speke.
Hwat! wulle ȝe þis pes to-breke,
an do þanne [kinge] swuch schame?
Ȝe[t] nis he nouþer ded ne lame,
Hunke schal i-tide harm & schonde,
ȝef ȝe doþ griþ-bruche on his londe.
Lateþ beo, & beoþ isome,
an fareþ riht to o[w]er dome, Fol. 245 v, col. 2.

1713 chelde. — 1718 more gennge *or* geiinge, *no dots, first two up and down strokes unlike second two.* — 1721 þorte. — 1724 *at bottom of fol. 245 v, col. 1, after l. 1735.* — 1725 mann enne. — 1731 þanne swuch. — 1732 ȝe. — 1736 oþer, *no dot.*

Haueþ lutle strengþe, & mid his schelde,
Ah naþeles in one felde,
Þurh belde worde & myd ilete,
Deþ is iuo for arehþe swete.
Þe wrenne, for heo cuþe singe,
Þar com in þare moreweninge
To helpe þare nyhtegale:
Vor [þeih] heo hadde stefne smale,
Heo hadde gode þrote & schille,
& fale monne song a wille.
Þe wrenne wes wel wis iholde,
Vor þeih heo nere i-bred a wolde,
Heo wes itowen among mankunne,
& hire wisdom brouhte þenne:
Heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde,
To-fore þe kinge þah heo scholde.
'Lusteþ,' heo queþ, 'leteþ me speke.
Hwat! wille ye þis pays to-breke,
& do þanne [kinge] such schome?
Yet nys heo nouþer ded ne lome,
Hunke schal i-tyde harm & schonde,
If we doþ gryþbruche on his londe.
Leteþ beo, & beoþ i-some,
& fareþ riht to eure dome,

1718 in, *contraction very like &.* — 1720 Vor heo. — 1725 amg, o *and dash above* mg. — 1731 þanne such.

an lateþ dom þis plaid to-breke,
al swo hit was erur bi-speke.'
'Ich an wel,' cwaþ þe niȝtegale,
'ah, wranne, nawt for þire tale,
ah do for mire lah-fulnesse.
Ich nolde þat unriht-fulnesse
me at þen ende ouer-kome:
ich nam of-drad of none dome.
Bi-hote ich habbe, soþ hit is,
þat Maister Nichole, *þat* is wis,
bi-tuxen vs deme schulde,
an ȝe[t] ich wene *þat* he wule.
Ah [w]ar mihte we hine finde?'
þe wranne sat in ore linde;
'Hwat! nuȝte ȝe,' cwaþ heo, 'his hom?
He wuneþ at Portes-hom,
at one tune ine Dor-sete,
bi þar*e* see in ore ut-lete:
þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom,
an diht & writ mani wisdom,
an *þurh* his muþe & *þurh* his honde
hit is þe betere in-to Scot-londe.
To seche hine is lihtlich þing,
he naueþ bute one woning.
Þat [is] bischopen muchel schame,
an alle [þ]an *þat* of his nome

1748 ȝef. — 1749 þar, *no dot.* — 1761 his. — 1762 þan, þ *dotted.*

& leteþ dom þis playd to-breke,
Al so hit wes erure bi-speke.'
'Ich vnne wel,' queþ þe [n]ihtegale,
'Ah, wrenne, nouht for þine tale,
Ac do for myre lauhfulnesse.
Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnesse
Me at þen [ende ouer-come]:
Ic nam of-dred of none dome.
Bi-hote ic habbe, soþ hit is,
Þat Mayster Nichole, *þat* is wis,
Bi-twihen [us] deme schulle,
& yet ic wene þat he wulle.
Ah [w]ar myhte we hine fynde?' Fol. 241 v, col. 1.
Þe wrenne sat in hore lynde;
'Hwat! [nuhte ye],' quaþ heo, 'his hom?
Heo wuneþ at Portes-hom,
At one tune in Dorsete,
Bi þare see in ore vt-lete:
Þar he demeþ mony riht dom,
& diht & wryt mony wisdom,
& þurh his muþe & þurh his honde
Hit is þe betere in-to Scotlonde.
To seche hyne is lyhtlych þing,
He naueþ buten o wunyng.
Þat is biscopen muchel schame,
& alle þan *þat* of his nome

1739 Nihtegale. — 1743 ende me ouer come. — 1747 eu deme. — 1749 þar, þ *or* wen. — 1751 Hwat Mihte lyet.

habbeþ i-hert, & of his dede.
Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede,
þat he were mid heom ilome
for teche heom of his wisdome,
an ȝiue him rente auale stude,
þat he miȝte heom ilome be mide?'
'Certes,' cwaþ þe hule, 'þat is soð:
þeos riche men wel muche mis-doð, Fol. 246 r, col. 1.
þat leteþ þane gode mon,
þat of so feole þinge con,
an ȝiueþ rente wel misliche,
an of him leteþ wel liht-liche.
Wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre,
an ȝeueþ rente litle childre:
swo heore wit hi demþ adwole.
Þat euer abid Maistre Nichole.
Ah ute we þah to him fare,
for þar is unker dom al ȝare.'
'Do we,' þe niȝtegale seide:
'ah [w]a schal unker speche rede,
an telle to-uore unker deme?'
'Þar-of ich schal þe wel i-cweme,'
cwaþ þe houle; 'for al, ende of orde,
telle ich con word after worde:
an ȝef þe þincþ þat ich mis-rempe,
þu stond aȝein & [do me] crempe.'

1763 i hert. . — 1766 theche, *first* h *deleted*. — 1782 þa, *no dot*. — 1788 dome.

Habbeþ iherd, and of his dede.
Hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede,
þat he were myd heom ilome
Vor teche heom of his wis-dome,
& yeue him rente on vale stude,
þat he myhte ilome heom beo myde?'
'Certes,' quaþ þe vle, 'þat is soþ:
þeos riche men [m]uchel mys-doþ,
þat leteþ þane gode man,
þat of so fele þinge can,
& yeueþ rente wel [m]islyche,
& of him leteþ wel lyhtliche.
Wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ [m]ildre,
& yeueþ rente lutle childre:
So heore wit hi demeþ a-dwole.
þat euer abit Mayster Nichole.
Ah vte we þah to hym fare,
Vor þa[r] is vnker dom al yare.'
'Do we,' þe [n]ihtegale seyde:
'Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede,
& telle to-vore vnker d[e]me?'
'þar-of ic schal þe wel iqueme,'
Queþ þe vle; 'for al, ende of orde,
Telle ic con word after worde: Fol. 241 v, col. 2.
& if þe þinkþ þat ic mis-rempe,
þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe.'

1770 Muchel. — 1773 Mislyche. — 1775 Mildre. — 1780 þat. — 1781 Nihtegale. — 1783 dome.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden,
al bute here & bute uerde,
to Portes-ham *þer* heo bi-come.
Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome,
ne chan ich eu namore telle:
her nis namore of þis spelle.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden,
Al bute here and bute verde,
To Portes-ham þer heo bicome.
Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome,
Ne can ic eu namore telle:
Her nys namore of þisse spelle.
Explicit.

Notes

When the meaning of both MSS. is the same, to avoid repetition the form of MS. Cott. is quoted in these notes. Sk. or Skeat refers to Skeat's edition of Morris' *Specimens of Early English*, Part I.; Str., to Stratmann's edition of the poem; Wr., to Wright's edition; Stev. or St., to Stevenson's edition; Mätz. or Mätzner, to Mätzner's *Altenglische Sprachproben*; Brad. Strat. *Dict.*, to Bradley's edition of Stratmann's *Middle English Dictionary*; Cook's Sievers, or Sievers, to Cook's 2nd edition of Sievers' *Grammar of Old English*; *N. E. Dict.*, to the *New English Dictionary*.

1. At 221–4, 255–8, 349–52, 455–8, 1679–82, also, the quatrain on one rhyme occurs for the couplet, with good effect. — *Feminine* are preferred to *masculine* rhymes in a proportion of about 715 to 182, or 4 to 1. — *Dale* is rather Scandinavian than O. E., the O. E. word being *denu*. A feminine form occurs in Dan. *dal*, m. f., Corn. *dol*, Manx *dayll*. Probably the f. *-ere* of *sumere*, 'certain,' is without regard to gender: cp. 17 *ore*. Sk. and Brad. Strat. *Dict.* take *one sumere*, 'a certain' < O. E. *sum*.

2. C suþe. *þ* dotted and so like *wen*, as in this MS. at 171, 638, 758, 967, 1305, 1442, 1479, 1583, 1762.

5. The normal line of the poem contains four verse stresses, each coinciding with word-accent and usually with rhetorical accent. The normal types are found in verses of 8 and 9 syllables:

C 5 þat plait was stif & stárc & stróng,
C 10 þat álre-wórste þát hi wúste.

When the initial light syllable is omitted, the normal types are verses of 7 and 8 syllables:

C 1056 Liim and grinew, wél eiwát,
C 943 Sél[d]e éndeð wél þe lóþe.

In between 195 and 200 verses (e. g. 26, 42, 63, 64, 70, 71, 83, 87, 91) the initial light syllable is not employed. This number

does not include lines opening with a trochee followed immediately by an iambus: e. g.

423 Grúcching & lúring him boþ ráde.

Verses of this kind are very common (e. g. 38, C 47, 52, 78, 80, 105, 120, 128, 130, 132, 134, 161, C 163, 165, 168, 181, 184, 193) though in some cases personal preference in placing the first accent *may* cause a reading of two iambic feet: e. g.

C 34 Me is þe wís þat ich þe só

48 þeȝ ich ne cúnne of writelinge.

Examination of all verses in the poem with their context will lead to opinion that the poet had in mind generally the trochaic opening in such cases. Everywhere in his line he placed his stresses according to the sense of the passage, using the accentuation and stress that would bring out the sense, and did not stress syllables merely for regularity of sound.

6. softe. In the poem elision affects mainly final weak *-e*: e. g. 14, 16, 18, 22, 24, 48, 51, 58, 60, 63, 75, 88. Cf. Notes 14, 121. As usually, elision of *e* in *ne* is marked by contraction.

8. wole. After the Conquest *wen* was displaced more or less by *uu*, *vv*, or *w* (cf. Morsbach, *M. E. Gram.* § 10. Anm. 1), and so the forms were often confused. In *The Owl* *w* not infrequently = *uv* or *vu*, as in C 31, 35, C 236. The *o* may be due to careless writing of *e* in C or the original.

11. C oþere. Sk. and Wr. add *s*; Str. prefers *oþres*.

13. J þo < O. E. *þā*; *sprǣce*, acc. f. — As far as indications show, nouns for the most part keep their O. E. gender in *The Owl*. Modifiers and reference words indicate agreement with O. E. gender in the following lines: Masc. 303–7, 373, 345, 831, 811–2, 1097, 1680, 680, 21, 513, 1238, 1152, 1196, 1374, C 1300 (French 111, 336); Fem. 439, 1053, 414, 318, 1378–80, 443, 70, C 949, 545, 1718, 914, 915, 429, 342, 1650–2, C 1740, 1741, C 1750 (Fr. Lat. C 1116); Neut. J 1410, 233, 128, 1440, 999, 641–5, 774, 230, 690, 166, 946, 1649–66. — A tendency toward adoption of 'natural' gender is seen at 344, 1159, 356, J 949, 28, J 1300, 168, 1434–8, 1236, 360, 1717, 121, 125, 1344, J 1740, J 1652. The tendency in the poem to have f. acc. and gen. sing. and n. nom. acc. pl. take masc. forms, bears

witness to the confusion of gender that was spreading in English of the time.

14. **one**, dissyllabic. Hiatus is frequent in the poem : e. g. 17, 40, 66, 86, 92, 103, 184, 186, 294, 311. In the last five cases hiatus is found at the cæsura, a not uncommon occurrence; usually, however, elision may be supposed at the cæsura : e. g. 183, 226, 276, 390. Cf. Note 6. — *breche* [Matz. II. 'Cf dial. break (Brache) ?' Brad. Strat. *Dict.* '? a fallow field'] : adopted by Str. though he notes that J *beche* < *baeche* 'valley' is perhaps correct. Sk. adopts J *beche*, translates, 'In a corner of a valley,' and refers to *baeche* in Lazamon 5644 and *baches* in *Piers Plowman* C VIII. 159.

16. **þar, þat** : probably from similarity between the abbreviations for *þar*, *þat*; cf. Note 1219.

17. **ore** < O. E. f. dat. *ānre*, though O. E. *hege* is masc. Cf. Gloss. and Note 1.

19. **ho, he**, are interchangeable in both MSS., though J has *heo* for *ho*. Cf. Notes 21, 1374.

20. Some doubt exists whether to treat the descending forms of O. E. *fela* as indecl. neut. with gen., or as adj. with the case of the noun. The former construction is preferred in this edition.

21. MS. C **het** : *h* carelessly written is much like *b*.— O. E. *drēam*, 'joyful sound, music' is masc. Cf. J *heo* 23, and Note 19. — Two or more unstressed syllables occur very frequently between two stresses, where usually but one unstressed syllable would be found. This is met with in all parts of the verse : e. g. 21, 1280, 198; 64, 119; 882, 1127; 283, 915. Almost invariably the extra unstressed syllables are final syllables, unaccented initial syllables, or monosyllables of minor importance in the sentence, and are therefore but little emphasized in pronunciation and are uttered rapidly : e. g. one inflectional ending *-e*, *-este*, *-ep*, *-es*, *-en*, *-er* (*-ur*), or unstressed *-e*, *-er*, *-el*, *-en*, 1, 2, C 9, C 11, 114, 119, 252, 772, 1250, 440, 271, 99, 39, C 267, 76, C 75, 130, 83, 84, 568, 286, C 916; words or syllables one or both other than inflectional, one begins with a vowel C 123, 130, 327, one begins with *h* 205, 404, 52, 698, one ends with a vowel 65, 160, 795, 1476, 62, 346, one is an unemphatic monosyllable 284, 441, 635, 176, 150, 636, 1063, 187. As the verses cited show, the above phenomena rarely occur

singly. — How far the author had in mind syncope and apocope in such cases as above, cannot be settled at all. The not infrequent occurrence between two stresses of two unstressed syllables of such character that syncope or apocope cannot be practised, indicate that the poet trusted (very far more often than some Procrustean methods of scansion would allow) to the *natural* pronunciation that would be given for sense. A great deal of the melody and of the characteristic effect of this poem comes from this free, natural pronunciation, emphasis for sense and slurring or (better) rapid utterance of unimportant syllables.

26. C þo < O. E. f. *þēo* for *sēo*: cf. Note 13.

29. Rhyme of a word with itself in a compound occurs at 109–10, 127–8, 159–60, 231–2, 249–50, 285–6, 323–4, 339–40, 345–6, 769–70, 919–20, 1017–8, 1163–4, 1177–8, 1363–4, 1751–2, 1755–6. — 'Perfect' rhyme of last member of a compound with last member of a compound occurs at 144, 212, 256, 376, 646, 908, 910, 1690. — 'Perfect' rhyme of words of the same stem occurs at 29–30, 137–8, 153–4, 367–8, 391–2, 435–6, 725–6, 929–30, 939–40, 967–8, 1233–4, 1499–1500. — 'Perfect' rhyme of a word with itself or its negative occurs at 21–2, 267–8, 785–6, 811–2, 1525–6. — 'Perfect' rhyme of a derivative syllable with itself occurs at 491–2, 581–2, 613–4, 853–4, 869–70, 899–900, 1139–40, 1281–2, 1399–1400, 1423–4, 1707–8, 1773–4. — Cf. 35–6, 97–8, ? 115–6, 533–4, 603–4, 895–6, 1113–4, 1445–6.

34. wrs. Frequently *u* after *w* is omitted in the MSS. : e. g. C 406, 896, 499, 228, 589, 614, 408; C J 572, 400, 846, 1173, 1099, 852; J 505, 573–5, 548, 769–70, 1158, 1100, 722, 793. So after *w*, *i* is dropped in C 54, C 440; and in like position, *e* in J 203, J 1321(*wercche*).

37. min, mi, my. Almost invariably the scribes of C and J used *min*, *pin*, the art. and num. *on*, *an*, and the prep. *on*, only before a vowel or *h*, and dropped the *-n* only before a consonant: cf. 25, 82, 94, 103, 45, 54, 4, 311, 73. — In many cases in this poem *assonance* seems due not to the original but to use by the scribes of permissible spellings in the second verse that are not used in the first verse, or to the use of a form of a word that assonates when there was at hand a form of the word that would make good

end rhyme: e. g. 883 *iborȝe*, *sorwe*, 37 *tonge*, *iprunge*, where *sorȝe*, *tunge* were at hand and consistent. For assonance cf. couplets 476, 502, 506, 548, 642, 632, 660, 678, 688, 700, 792, 856, 884, 1030, 1320, 1388, 1460, 1532, 1588, 1652, 1748, 1790; 38, 66, 274, 284, 322, 328, 370, 416, 444, 460, 564, 656, 728, 832, 836, 850, 898, 916, 934, 938, 954, 978, 1002, 1022, 1046, 1050, 1072, 1076, 1228, 1236, 1262, 1284, 1326, 1380, 1406, 1456, 1464, 1468, 1492, 1506, 1556, 1584, 1608, 1654, 1666, 1674, 1728, 1762, 1768. — Cf. Note 63.

40. Professor Flügel calls attention to the fact that J *howelynge*, 'howling,' appears to be the oldest certain quotation for the word, and that it is not in *N. E. Dict.* The following derivative suffixes may bear verse ictus in the poem, and bear such in rhyme at the lines noted: *-are* 1186; *-ere* ? 807–8; *les(se)* 691–2, 747, 881; *-nesse* 369, 491–2, 899–900, 1228, 1399–1400, 1405, 1415–16; *-lich(e)* 315, 401–2, 853–4, 1139–40, 1281–2, 1423–4, 1707–8, 1773–4; *-hede* 162, 351, 514, 581–2, 683, 838, 1219, 1265; *-ing(e)* 40, 48, 311, 446, 560, 576, 613–4, 626, 744, 772, 795, 855 (cp. J), 869–70, 875, 889, 901, 914, 981, 986, 1001, 1035, 1171, 1182, 1213, 1336, 1340, 1447, 1598, 1704, 1718, 1760.

41. J **for**, 'because,' not so good sense as C *fort* < *forte* < *for tō*, 'until,' which never occurs in J: cp. 332, 432.

48. *Wen* is usually used for *w* in C, and is commonly undotted (and so like *þ*), as in 48, 100, 106, 111(2), 113, 125(3), 126(2), 138(2), 151(2), 164, 165(1), 187, 196(4), 198, etc.

52. **só hit bitíde**, 'may it so happen.' Slurring may be supposed in such cases: cp. 339, 383, also 73, 277, 994.

53. **&**. Skeat translates 'An (if)' as from Norse *enda*. But 53 continues sense of 51, 52 being an exclamation thrown in.

54. The context tempts one to have *wise* = 'song' at several places in the poem: 519, 1663, 1703, and Note 748. Cf. Toller, *A. S. Dict.*, at end of *wīs*, *wise*: cp. Icel. *vísa*, 'a stanza.' *Oper* is commonly not inflected in the poem. Of course *wise* may be dat.; 'in a different manner.'

57. J **yit** indicates that the original read *wit*, and marks confusion there in appearance of *wen* and *y*, which dotted or undotted were written very much alike. On confusion and difficulty concern-

ing *þ*, *ȝ*, *þ*, *y*, *wen*, cf. Notes and MSS. Var. 106, 180, 184, 187, 215, 248, 272, 296, 309, 439, 614, 670, 689, 981, 1055, 1125, 1256, 1405, 1428, 1447, 1469, 1566, 1638. This confusion and difficulty occurring simultaneously at many of these passages in C and J points to a likeness in the forms in the two originals, or it points to confusion in the mind of the scribe or scribes of the originals of C and J, or in the mind of the scribes of C and J. In view of other facts (cf. Notes 805, 812, 411, 707, 1711, 1388–90) it is perhaps best to suppose confusion and ambiguity in a common original of C and J.

62. C **se**: probably a clerical error. *se*, *si* are found for the article *þe* in Kentish (e.g. *Sermons*, *O. E. Misc.* pp. 26–7–8, 30), and might be by analogy transferred to the pronoun.

63–64. Irregular rhymes in the poem are due in great part to errors of the scribes, to inconsistency in spelling, or to the adoption (apparently by copyists) of permitted forms that make poor rhyme: e. g. couplets at 103, 133, 143, 145, 335, 343, 405, 613, 707, 837, 759, 921, 1063, 1157, 1303, 1337, 1329, 1383, 1413, 1587, 1641, 1687, 1781, 1503. Note 291, 303, 633, 807. In the above (as with *ou*, *u*, *ey*, *ay*, *ei*, *ai*, *ē*) often the irregularity is but to the eye. — 'Gliding' rhyme may be seen at 278, 284, 378, 416, 632, 808, 916, 1158, 1162, 1240.

69. **þe sulue mose**, 'even the titmouse,' 'the very titmouse,' slight and timid though she be.

78. C **mist**: J *myht* more regular. Cp. J 353, J 1113: cf. Note 642, and Morsbach *M. E. Gram.* p. 37.

81. C **clackes** may be due to Northern *-es* through Midland; but is rather due to carelessness of the scribe (cf. Note 209). Cp. *wones* 985, *bodes* 1155.

85. **frogge**, regarded as food (cp. 146), like *snailes*, etc.: *þe*, dat. after *to*.

86 The presence of this line in J and the fact that the scribe of J is not happy in his emendations, indicate that J is not a copy of C. Cp. 770–71: cf. Note 1195.

88. 'Are for thy nature (kind) and for thy right (desert, due)': cp. 85.

102. Note apparent confusion of gender in 102 and the following lines: cf. Notes 13, 19.

103. stele: cf. Note 550.

107. Cf. Note 19.

110. J stressed for sense (*in þe vt hálue*, 'in the outer part') makes poor rhythm, and for rhythm had better bear stress on *in* and *hálue*. — From the use in O. E. verse of the stave of type C (x ∠ ∠ x) came down into Mid. Eng. and thence into Mod. Eng. verse the practice of introducing a *clash of accents* — a means of varying and strengthening metrical effect that almost all the great masters of English verse have employed very extensively. The author of *The Owl* handed on the clash of accents (along with the syncopated foot) by frequent happy employment of it in all the positions where it could be used: cf. (1) 1621, 543, 1111, 1190, 1197, C 1432, 1450, 1621, 1670, 1687, 497, 823, 1340 (poor), 1409, 1453, 596, C 1399, 1644, 689, 895, 821, 747, 825, 853, 976, 1008; (2) 21, 111, 176, 105, 206, 1064, 237, 507, 49, 173, 100, 950, 787, 864, 97, 1533, 349, 345, 468, 658, 1162, 599, 716, 790, 1521; (3) C 136, 765, C 123, 131, 1731, 295, C 208, 286, 563, 236, 1479, 321, 333, 373, 753; etc. Cf. Note 311.

115. MS. C **wiste**, probably for J *custe*, 'manner,' the scribe's eye having fallen on 116. Rhyme *custe* is not so good, but sense is clear. The orig. had probably *custe*, *wuste*: cp. 9–10. Str. adopts *custe*. — J dat. *-e* avoids clash of accents.

116. J **seggeþ**, imp. pl. *eþ*, more consistent with 113.

118. C **oȝer**, influenced by neighboring sounds.

120. Note confusion of gender: cf. Note 13.

121. J **vyrste**, 'first' (O. E. *fyrest*) or 'farthest' (O. E. *fierrest*), not so good for sense or rhythm as C. — The article and the demonstrative *þe* commonly may have *-e* elided; e. g. in 797, 935, 1293, 1769, 1785: but pers. prons. and impers. *me* are usually not affected; e. g. in 177, 201, 262, 402, 1365, 1564, 1702. Cf. Notes 6, 14.

124. C **brid**, neuter: O. E. masc. Cp. J 119, 120.

125. J **hym**: dat. for acc. *hit* illustrates the general tendency of dat. of pronouns to displace the acc., — a tendency which was checked in the case of *hit*. Observe that in this poem the dat. for acc. usually occurs after compounded verbs. Cf. Notes 308, 704.

126. C **þar**, '[to a place] where,' J *þat*, 'so that,' point to

like abbreviations for *þar* and *þat* in the original, or to resemblance of *r* to *t* or *t* to *r*. Cf. Notes 1106, 970.

129. Clash of last two stresses, as in 131, 132, C 136. Cf. Note 110.

134. J dat. *-e* gives better metre.

135. MS. C **fron**: cf. Note 881.

142. Sk. 'Right as [if] one were twanging a shrill harp.' O. E. *griellan*, 'provoke, irritate,' cf. *agrulle* 1110.

148. abisemar: prep. c. dat. 'in scorn, mockery,' *-e* being lost; or acc. 'a scornful thing, an insult.' Cp. 1311.

151. J hweþer: inter. pron. with *wnker*, 'which of us two,' clearer than C contracted *ware*. — The dual pronouns disappeared early. In *The Owl* occur dat. *hunke* 1733; and *unker* as gen. 151, as possessive 552, 993, 1689, 1780–82–83.

153. The nightingale replies. — J frequently omits the adv. *wel*: cp. 170, 346, 376, 419, 546, etc.

161. J **þine**: older, but *-e*? elided before the vowel; cp. 169.

170. Cf. Note 153.

171. MS. C **wriste**: cf. Note 2.

176. *Wel fyht þat wel flyhþ*, *Proverbs of Hendyng*, st. 10, Harl. MS. A like saw is ascribed to Alfred at 1074. Proverbs are ascribed to Alfred at 235, 294, 299, 349, 569, 685, 697, 761, 942, 1074, 1223, 1269. At 176, 289, 1037 Alfred is not mentioned. It is frequently difficult to determine if expressions used in the poem are original with the author or are based on some well-known saw; for the author's expressions very frequently approach the proverb form without a reference to them as proverbs and without exact extant proverb parallels. Again, it is difficult to say how much of a declared proverb is supposed to be quoted and how much is the expansion of the author. — From the expression at 235, 294, 350, one may conclude that the poet took care to support his proverbs by written, not *merely* oral, authority. — After an examination of the proverbs ascribed to Alfred (Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, I. 258), Wülcker concludes, 'Das ergebnis gegenwartiger untersuchung ist also: Es waren im 12. jh. mehrere spruchsammlungen unter Aelfreds namen in England im umlaufe.' Cf. Laȝamon, v. 6312. — It is odd that but one direct parallel (cf. Notes 291, 667) to the sayings attributed to Alfred is found in the extant *Proverbs*

of Alfred (pub. Kemble, *Dialogues of Salomon and Saturnus*, Aelfric Soc., 1848; Morris, *Old Eng. Misc.*, E. E. T. S. Pub. 49). Three parallels (cf. Notes 176, 687, 1271) are found in the *Proverbs of Hendyng* (pub. Kemble, op. cit.; Varnhagen, *Anglia* IV. 180; quotations from *Hendyng* in these notes are from Sk. *Spec. of Early Eng.*). Cf. Wülcker, Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, I. 240–62; Skeat, *Trans. Lond. Phil. Soc.*, 1897; Morris, *O. E. Misc.* It is, of course, very probable that a number of collections now lost were extant at the time of *The Owl*, and that some or all of these were ascribed to Alfred. Moreover, it is probable that the poet of *The Owl* to a greater or less degree followed a general tendency of the time to ascribe to Alfred *popular* wisdom uttered in colloquial discourse.

177. J omits *we*, and spoils metre. — Note omission of imper. pl. *-ep* when pronoun follows.

178. C **un-werste**. Metathesis occurs in C at 223, 249, 1218, 1576, also.

180. C **ysome**: *y* somewhat like *wen*; cf. Note 57. Str. emends to *isome*; Sk. does the same and quotes MS. *wsdome* (!); Wr. and St. print *ylome*. Cp. O. E. *gesōm*, 'in harmony.'

184. As *ſ* in C *foȝe* is much like long *s*, the orig. of C may have had *sope*, 'sooth, truth,' like J (for confusion of *p*, *þ*, *wen*, *ȝ*, *y*, cf. Note 57): but, as Professor Flügel suggests, it is more likely that *foȝe*, not understood by the scribe of J, is the O. E. *fōg*, and the whole phrase is a M. E. parallel to Germ. *mit Fug und Recht*, cf. Mätzner, *Wb.*

190. C **þaref**: made dissyllabic by influence of neighboring *þar of*? — Skeat (*Trans. Lond. Phil. Soc.* 1897) calls attention to the insertion of *e* after *r* in a number of M. E. MSS., ascribing it to the French scribes and ultimately to a feeling that the Eng. *r* was trilled stronger than Fr. *r*. Insertion of *e* after *r* is found in C *areu* 1498, *hareme areme* 1161–2, *harem* (J *a tem*) 1260, *oreue* 1157; C J *bareȝ bareh* 408, *areȝ areh* 407, *areȝþe arehþe* 404, 1716; J *þureh, bureh* 765–6; C J *mure(ȝ,h)þe* 355, 341, 718, 897, 1402, 1448.

193. J **worde**, 'of speech': in view of 192 *worde*, not so good as *dome*.

199. J **bihouhte**. Error for *bipouhte*? Cf. Mätz. *Wb.*

'*behoȝien*, *bihohȝian*, ags. *behogian*, *sollicitum esse* Bosw. : bedacht sein.'

204. J **gent** drops elided *-e*.

205. J **nuþe** points to the form *supe* in orig.

209. J **N** : an instance of J scribe's frequent carelessness ; cp. MSS. Var. and Notes 223, 226, 321, 358, 513, 782, 917, 983, 1019, 1198, 1641.

211. C **him**, if correct, could mean 'to, for himself.' The scribe's eye fell on *him* just below in 212 ? J *nv*, 'now,' is probably the correct reading.

215. The J scribe seems not to have understood *ȝare* (O. E. *gearu*) or its original : cp. 296, 488, 860.

231. C 'to which misdoing is dear' ; J 'that loves misdoing.'

234. 'Is common (current) in the mouths of many men.' Cf. Note 14.

236. 'He (a person) shuns that which (cp. l. 218) knows him [to be] foul' : (cf. Note 8).

239. From the use of J & for *an* (cp. J 1718) one might conclude that the orig. of J had frequently *an* for *and* or &, and that the scribe was accustomed to change *an* to & and made a slip here. At 1476, 1489 the C scribe met a *T* or *t* that looked much like the character for &, and being accustomed to see *an* and & interchangeable and probably (though less than J scribe) accustomed, further, to displace one by the other, wrote *an o* for *To* — or, as he supposed, for & *o*. From the same causes C scribe wrote & *honge* for *an honge*, at 1195 (cf. Note).

242. C 'boughs nor trunk' (O. E. *strind*, 'generation, stock') : corrected to *bov ne rind*, 'bough nor bark.' J *bouh of lynd*, 'bough of linden,' is probably too specific to fit or to be more than an attempt, like others of J, to avoid a difficulty. — C *sichst* = J *syst*, 'seest' : cp. *i sihst*, 1225, 1230, 1232. Note that in C 50, 367, *e* is much like *c*. Here the orig. reading may be *siehst* < O. E. *siehst*.

246. 'Who sees nothing to any good end, with any good result.'

248. Were it not for *at prenche* C J 814, one would feel that C *at prenche*, J *a prenche* were probably due to similarity of *þ* and *wen* in the originals (cf. Notes 57, 1125, 1566). Str. and Mätz. *Wb.* adopt *atwrenche*, 'to twist away, to escape.'

249. C þane, J þene, 250 *pane* < O. E. acc. m. *pone*, L. W. S. *pæne*, *pene*, 'the,' as at 1602, 1771 : cp. dem. adj. at 1097, and pron. at 1346.

256. J hote drops *-n* of infinitive : cp. 262 *beo*. The infin. generally ends in *-e* in both MSS., but more frequently in J. The survivals of infin. *-en* or *-n* are found in 77, C 1195, 1199, 1131, 150, 988, 977, C 989, C 256, C 383, 529, 1190, 669, 1764, 709, 910, 78, C 678, 953, 987, 1066, J 1281, J 1249, J 1691, 351, C 672, C 1368, C 1018, 490, C 978, C 486, 1508, 39, C 1326, C 408, 1039, 1341, C 262, 666, 724, 1280, C 1489, C 932, C 1195, C 1198, C 1346, C 1354, 159, C 382, 1053, 1510, 214, 669, 952.

258. spale : Sk. 'a spell, a turn of work [*sic*] for a short time.' One may accept 'splint, a cleft stick in which the tongue is caught.' 'Let thy tongue have a splint (be fastened and so held still).' Cf. *Prompt. Parv.* 'spalle or chyppe (spolle) *Quisquilia*, assula' ; J. Wright, *Dial. Dict.* s. v. *spale*, *spall*, *spelch*.

266. nich ne nai : 'Thereto say I not, "Not I" ("No") nor "Nay."' For O. E. *nic*, *nicc*, cf. Sievers, 332, n. 2.

270. scharp. Loss of pl. *-e* seems to mark elision before a vowel, though the loss may be but through the general tendency to clip or omit final unstressed syllables. The loss is more frequent in J than in C : e. g. in 204, 293, 537, 705, 752. Cf. Notes 6, 14.

272. J ynne : confusion of *y* and *n* with *wen* and *u* of the original. Cf. Note 57.

273. 'That I follow what is natural to me.'

276. vor riȝte cunde, 'from pure nature,' 'purely from nature.'

283. J metre poor, probably from omission.

284. C þif : misreading of *þ* for *ȝ* ; cf. Note 57.

289. 'It is in the judgment of wise men.'

291 et seq. Cp. *Prov. of Alfred*, l. 412, *O. E. Misc.*

> Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.
> ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.
> ne myd manyes cunnes tales.
> ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.

293. J sum drops dat. *-e* : cf. Note 270.

296. J **cheste vare**, prob. 'a course of strife,' 'the faring of contention,' freely 'where contention is and where strife is rife' < O. E. *faru*, 'a course, a journey.' Cf. Note 215.

299. Though one might expect *sipe*, 'time' (cp. 293), C *side* J *syde* point to O. E. *sīde* 'side, hand': *an oþer side*, 'in respect to results of action taken contrary to the advice just given.'

307. rede: O. E. *folgian* takes dat.; cp. C 389.

308. C **him** illustrates displacing of acc. form (J *hi*) by the dat. Cf. Note 125.

309. of governs *me*: *þinge*, acc. pl. — J *þet*: cf. Note 57.

310. J has uncontracted forms of verbs more frequently than C: e. g. 47, 340, 755, 756, *et al.*

311. Cf. Note 14. — Probably by influence of clash of accents in O. E. (cf. Note 110), in the Eng. verse of the 12th and 13th centuries it often happens that for rhyme dissyllabic compounds and dissyllabic words containing a derivative suffix (cf. Note 40), have secondary accent and verse stress on the second syllable as well as the first. One can be very sure of this usually only at the ends of verses where the final syllable must be accented and stressed for rhyme. The lines in *The Owl* where such accentuation and stress could have been, are 311, 315, 375, 691, 1270, 1760: but it would be better perhaps to read stress on the last and third or fourth from end syllables in these lines. Usually the accent is shifted from the root syllable to the last syllable, in such lines: cf. 691, C 1270, 1336, 1760. The shift of accent in words of more than two syllables occurs at 328, 351, 592, 683, ? 849, 1038, 1219, 1468, C 1488, 1600, 1677, 1766, 1754, 1758; 613, 626, 795, 854, 855, 901, 986, 1035, 1140, 1171, 1399, 1773–4. If a prep. be stressed, shift of accent is had in 492, 869, 889, 1141, 1182, 1212, 1299, 1375, 1400, 1598, 1753: otherwise clash of primary and secondary accents coincides with clash of verse stress. In 446, 1209, 1447, a prep. or an art., in 1213 an art., must bear stress or clash of accent is had in the last word. The same is true in 211, 1054, 1379, J 1488, 1704 (cp. 1400), if *and* is not stressed. Clash of accent in one word occurs at end of 907–8, C 1191 (prep. may be stressed); C 1423, C 1281, ? 514, ? 324; 1586, 973, 110, 1421 (cp. 715), C 1355, J 581–2.

323. J **efne** preserves *-n* of O. E. *æfen*: but cp. 332.

325. **Cad, Ja,** 'at': cf. *ed god, Ancr. Riwle* 368; *ed godes fet*, ib. 414; etc.

332. J avoids *fort*: cf. Note 41.

340. J 'That one accounts of (people esteem) thee naught': C 'That one accounts thereof (with respect to that, esteems it) naught of worth.' *of þar* = *þar of*, not *of þare* f.: O. E. *song* is masc. — Cf. Note 310.

343. J **song** better for rhyme and grammar. In O. E. *hearpe, pīpe* are fem. and *song* masc. Note 344 *hit*, and 346 *he* referring to *songe*: cf. Note 13.

347. **un-wille.** Sk. 'displeasure,' O. E. *unwilla*. He would prob. translate, 'beyond the point where displeasure begins'? — O. E. *onwille*, 'pleasant,' suggested by Egge (*Mod. Lang. Notes*, 1887, I. 12), as is shown by Toller's citations (*A. S. Dict.*), is doubtful. — Cp. 422, 1535, *unwille*, 'unpleasing' < O. E. adj. *unwille*. One may suggest an adverb 'over, too unpleasantly' (O. E. adv. *unwillum, -an, onwillan*, 'against one's will'): cp. *ouer-longe* 450, *ouer-swiþe* 1518.

351. **-hede** < * *hǣd*, umlauted by-form of *hād*: Kluge, *Grundriss*, I. 874.

353. J **maist**: cf. Note 78.

356. C **forþ** takes stress from first syllable of *eure*.

358. J **þa**: cf. Note 209, MSS. Var. 406.

359. MS. J gives stress on *þeyh*. — In C the first two syllables are unstressed, a phenomenon that occurs in between 45 and 50 verses: e. g. 409, 482, 505, 628, 637, 663, C 671, 747, 756, 825, 840.

364. J **eye** drops dat. pl. *-n*: cp. 381. — *an* for *am* in both MSS. points to a common original: cp. Note 805.

382. J drops infin. *-n*, as does 383 *iseo*.

384. Str. suggests *an* prep., *dare* sb., since J has *a dare*. Cp. Cornish *dar*, m. 'an oak' (Williams: *Dict. of Anc. Lang. of Cornwall*), not in Wright, *Dial. Dict.* — *N. E. Dict.* quotes the line under *dare*, 'I. To gaze fixedly or stupidly; to stare as one terrified, amazed or fascinated.' Cp. Mātz. s. v. *darien*, Brad. Str. *Dict.* s. v. *darin*; *Prompt. Parv.* p. 113, 'Daryn or drowpyn, or prively to be hydde.' On *an* for &, and J scribe's careless omissions, cf. Notes 1195, 239, 209.

390. J **barme** : ? first stroke of first *n* mistaken for *r*, in *banne* (O. E. *ban*, 'command,' *bannan*, 'to summon').

400. **i-fare** < O. E. *ferian*, wk. I.; strong pp. form by analogy with strong *faran*.

403. C **is**, 'his': cf. Note 515.

406. The orig. writing of C, *iswicst*, like J *swykst*, < O. E. *geswīcan*, 'cease, leave off,' makes poor sense.

408. 'Of a boar he will make a barrow pig,' 'Of a great matter he will make a little one.'

411. Pointing to a common original (cf. Note 805) is the odd coincidence that both rubricators wrote *þ* for probable orig. ? *H*; this in C in spite of direction *h*. Cp. Notes 707, 955.

434. **for mine þinge**, 'on my account,' 'because of me.'

458. J **teone** : poor rhyme, result of ? failure to understand orig.

466. C better metre.

468. **word** : dat. *-e* omitted for rhyme.

471. C **hine** acc., J *him* dat., after *bi-penche*. Cf. also Note 125.

484. **hom** : O. E. *helpan* takes dat. Cp. 887, 891, 1601, 1719.

501. Cf. Chaucer, *Nonne Preestes Tale*, 357–8 :

> 'He fethered Pertelote twenty tyme,
> And trad as ofte, er that it was pryme.'

502. C **i-queþe** : cf. MS. Var. and Note 660.

504. **chokeringe** : cf. *writelinge*, 48. Professor Flügel calls attention to the fact that in *The Cuckoo and the Nightingale* the owl defends her 'pleyn' song against that of the nightingale : *Al thogh I cannot breke* [v. l. *crackill, crake*] *it so in weyn* : see Vollmer's ed. 1898, p. 110. Cf. Wright, *Dial. Dict.* s. v. *chokkered*, 'obstructed, choked up.'

506. C **ȝat** : cf. Note 57.

513. J **Vo** : scribe careless ; cf. Note 209.

515. The tendency to read pt. part. *is-tunge*, 'stung,' 'thrust,' parallel with *i-do* 513, is apparently indicated by later long *s* in C. — *is* may be *his* (cp. 403, 571, 1483), giving *tunge*, 'pudendum.' The unusual *is* for *his* in J would point to a common

original, and perhaps to *is tunge* or *istunge* pt. part. (O. E. *stingan*, 'sting,' hence 'thrust').

528. J tends to carry pl. *goþ* < O. E. *gāð*, into the sing., and has regularly *deþ* for *deþ* (cf. Note 779).

529. 'at that time of need': *þare*, dat. f., O. E. *nēod*, f. or n.

530. **wike** < O. E. *wīc*, 'dwelling,' or < O. E. *wīce*, 'office, duty, service' (cp. 603–4). J *beode* leads to derive *bode* from O. E. *bēodan*, 'to command, announce, threaten': cp. *misbeode* 1541. But J normalizes *o* to *eo*, and the word may be from O. E. *bodian*, 'to foretell, bode.'

534. J **Vo**: scribe careless; cf. Note 209.

536. **mid hom**, 'with, in themselves.' — *miȝtte*: cf. Note 962.

537. J **houhful** drops pl. *-e*, ? to mark elision: cf. Note 270.

540. The regular construction is *for to lutli*.

541. J, poor metre and rhyme.

546. **to me, dome** (cp. 1672): linking of two words, stressing of logically unstressed *to*, and weakening of long *-e* in *me*, all to make fem. rhyme, is parallel with a practice of Chaucer; cf. Ten Brink, *Lang. and Metre of Chaucer*, § 328.

548. **for-worde** would be better for rhyme, and more correct grammatically: cf. Note 660.

550. Note the consistent use of *-e* in ind. pt. 2 s. of strong verbs: cp. 1058, 1308, 554, 103, 1049–52, 1632.

562. **reȝel** < O. E. *hrægel*, prob. in sense of armor: 'Thy outer covering does not thoroughly protect thy body'; or, 'Thy outer covering is not extensive.'

563. 'what of good,' 'what good': part. gen.

571. **for is bare songe**, 'merely for his singing': cf. Note 515.

572. **noȝt** modifies *supe longe*: 'dear or estimable very long.'

575. Cf. Note 660.

581–2. J omits *al* and causes clash of stresses.

582. C **god-ede**: to omission and insertion of initial *h* in many MSS. Prof. Skeat calls attention (*Trans. Lond. Phil. Soc.* 1897). Cf. in *Owl* omission at C 1475, 403, 515, 571, 1483, 1090, 118: insertion at C 1177, 1356, 1498, 1662, 1761, 1785, 185, and general use of *hule*; C J 1586, 1733; J 1225.

589. J **wenst**, poorer sense and rhyme than C *w[u]nest*.

590. C **stede** < O. E. *stede* (cf. Sievers § 263), occurs at 966. Elsewhere (936, 1654, 1767) it is displaced, as here in J, by *stude* < O. E. *styde*.

592. C **ate** < *at þe* < *at þen* < O. E. *æt þǣm*: cp. 1513.

599. 'that (if) thou lie not.'

601. C **mi3te**, pt., makes smoother metre than J *myht*, pr.

606. **helpe to**: cp. 664; cf. Note 484.

607. J **nyme** drops infin. *-n*.

609. 'For it is precious to me, at Christ's house. . .'

611. 'Nor shall ever come thereto.'

613. J drops dat. *-e*, as *wunying* drops f. gen. *-e*, 614.

614. Both MSS. *wernen*. Wr. and St. print *yernen* (O. E. *geornian*, 'long for,' 'desire') which Sk. and Morris would prefer. *wernen*, 'to refuse, reject other dwellings (or, another dwelling) [than the great tree],' O. M. **wernan*, W. S. *wiernan*, *wyrnan* (cp. 1358), takes gen., and makes good sense.

615. **tron**: orig. str. neut., with wk. pl. nom. acc. *-n* (cf. 1133, 1201). — J omits *wel*, to detriment of metre: cf. Note 153.

620. Sk. and Str. read *sniuþ*: but C has *wen* dotted, parallel with J *snywe*, opt.

637. **is of olde iwrne (iwurne)**: 'has come down from of old (cp. 685 and Note).' Str. would emend to *ifurne*, 'a substantive formed from *ifurn*.'

638. **urne, eorne**: cp. 375. — Mätz. I. 40, mentions a parallel in *Roman de Renart* 4905, *Besoing si fet vielle troter*. Cp. also *Besoing fet ueille troter*, in a collection of O. Fr. proverbs of the early 12th century in Cod. Voss. Lat. 31 F, Univ. Lib. Leiden: Haupt, *Zeitschrift*, XI. 115.

642. C **mi3st**: perhaps partly by analogy with *mōst*, from **mōtan*, 'may,' partly by use of *-st* of most verbs. Cf. Note 78. Rhyme points to *mi3t* or *miht*, the usual form. J *mist* points to a common original with *-st*: cf. Note 805.

645. Strong pt. part. *-n* is usually lost, but is retained at C J 115, 130, 162, 935, 1725; C 514, 645, 1094.

648. C **þat**, 'that which,' may be *wat* with *wen* undotted: cf. Note 48.

649. J þe or *We*: *wen* rarely occurs in J; cp. 670, 1190, 1638.

650. 'And after those [as models] we make ours.' — J *makiep* keeps *-i-* of pl. of *-jan* verbs.

655. **chaterestre**: *-ster*, *-stere*, fem. suffix in 13th and 14th century English; cf. Skeat, *Prin. of Etym.* § 238.

658. Probably a proverbial expression bidding to cease from vain labor.

660. 'Was well nigh out of counsel become,' i. e. was almost at her wit's end what to do or say to help herself. More grammatical *iworde* < O. E. *geworden* would make better rhyme. The MSS. tend to substitute *worpe* by analogy, without regard for rhyme: cp. 502, 548, 573, 575, J 1491.

666. **mid alle**, 'in every respect,' 'in the whole contention.'

667. The passage reminds of *Prov. of Alfred*, *O. E. Misc.*, l. 145: *Strong hit is to reowe ayeyn þe see þat flowep.*

668. **aȝen** could take dat. or acc. J has dat. *-e* despite possible elision: cf. Note 6.

670. C **þan** (or *wan*, cp. 716, *wen* undotted, cf. Notes 57, 48, 2, 648), 'to whom,' dat. of rel. *þat*; or, less probably, adv. 'when.' — *winne*: coincidence of C undotted *wen* and *þ* or unusual *wen* in J.

671. C takes rhetorical stress more smoothly. — The man must by speech make appear what is other than the truth — must speak that it may appear that his spirit or courage is not disturbed.

672. **bi-hemmen** (O. E. *hem*, 'border': cf. Mätz., Brad. Strat. *Dict.*) preserves infin. *-n*, as does 678 *speken*.

679. Coincidence of smudges in C and error in J. — *upe þon* < O. E. *uppan þām* (cf. Toller *A. S. Dict.* s. v. *uppan*).

680. 'Here is [matter] for counsel [to him] who knows it': *red* is antecedent of *hine* and is dat. as in C 1464. One may read, 'Here is [means] to counsel who knows it (can recognize it as good counsel)': but masc. *hine* for *hit* makes objection to this. Again, one may read, 'Here is [means] to advise (to afford counsel to) [the man] who knows (is a master of) himself.'

682. 'As when counsel (a wise method of procedure) is in his thought': O. E. *wēn*, cp. 239. Str. notes on *wene*, '= doubt.'

684. **hit**, 'the matter.'

685. 'For of old (cp. 637) Alfred said a saw,' 'uttered a saying.'

687–8. *When þe bale is hest, þenne is þe bote nest*: *Prov. of Hendyng*, st. 23, Harl. MS. Cf. Note 176.

689. J MS. *yit yest*: cf. Note 57.

690. 'And because of its distress it is the greater.'

696. **in one uolde**, 'in [any] one fold [of the repository of good counsel, *red-purs*].' C omits doubling of the negative.

701. J **hit** for *hir*. *r* and *t* were probably often very like in the orig. of the MSS.: cf. Notes and MSS. Var. 680, 1106, 1221–2, 1260, 1341–2.

704. **hire** dat. form for acc. — or ? dat. with compound: cp. acc. 199, C 471, 828, 939. Cf. Notes 125, 308.

705. J **god**: *-e* probably elided: cf. Note 6.

706. J **alle**: f. acc. *-e*.

707. The coincidence of the rubricator's mistake of *N* for *H* in C, and of the omitting of the rubric letter in J, seems hardly chance. Cf. Notes 411, 955, 805. Note that the small capital of J 708 is omitted.

709. Professor Flügel suggests, 'originally *sumer tide*?'

723–4. 'That a person may consider through (because of) the song, whither he must [go] and be there long.'

727. 'And take heed (learn) from the voice of the church (church singing).'

735. **hom**: cf. Notes 484, 125.

741. C **bidde**: same construction as *warni* 739. J *bidden*: opt. pr. pl., parallel with *beon* 740.

742. J **þat**: the form to which all forms of O. E. *sē*, *sēo*, *þæt*, were being levelled. — Ten Brink suggests (*Early Eng. Lit.*, vol. 1, 216, Bohn) that the passage 707–742 recalls Neckam's *De Naturis Rerum*, 1, c. 51 (*De Philomena*): Quid quod noctes tota ducit insomnes, dum delicioso garritui pervigil indulget? Nonne jam vitam claustralium prae oculis cordis constituis, noctes cum diebus in laudem divinam expendentium?

748. The difficulty (*wes*, *bles*, both unusual) at the end of line in both MSS. points to difficulty in a common original: cf. Note 707. *an oper wes*, 'in different manner,' or (as Sk. suggests) 'another strain (Icel. *vísa*, "a stanza") ': cp. Note 54. Not understanding the orig. the J scribe wrote *abyde* (orig. may have

been *abyde* or *ihere* or another word) and omitted the last word. The blank space was later filled with clipped *bles* (O. E. *blǣst*): 'endure a different blast.'

755–6. J has fewer contracted verbs: cf. Note 310.

758. Wr. and St. print *wareuore*; cf. Notes 171, 48, 2.

762. 'No strength has power against rede (good judgment, a wise method of action).'

764. C sholde miste, J solde myste: Str. suggests O. Fr. *solde*, 'pay, wages' — hence *miste* pt. of O. E. *missan*, 'missed, has missed, lost.' — Perhaps *solde* is *sholde* (cf. Note 209), and *miste* = infin. *misse*, *t* for rhyme and by analogy: cf. *mist* pr. 3s. 825, Note 1640. Mätz. '*Miste*, fail, st. misse. — Das nur assonirende Wort scheint wegen *liste* in *miste* verwandelt. Vgl. *wes* statt *wis* l. 748.' Cp. also J *bles* for O. E. *blǣst*, 748.

765. J þureh: cp. J *bureh* 766; cf. Note 190.

767. C walle. Regularly in *The Owl* st. m. acc. pl. coincides with nom. pl.; but the exceptions, C *walle* and C J *bridde* 123, show confusion of dat. and acc.

770–71. ac wisdom C 772, makes clear that the scribe, having begun 770 correctly, was led into completing the verse from 772, his eye having fallen on *wisdom* the second word of 772 as of 770. Supply J *þat* for *ac* in 772.

774. 'But because it knows (has) no wit.'

776. C 'draws in front of': J 'draws by the neck.'

779. Third sing. *deþ* is practically lost in J; cf. Note 528.

782. J h for *hit*: cf. Note 209.

783–4. 'Man brings it about . . . that no other thing is his equal.' *Prompt. Parv.* '*Fyt* or *mete*, equus, congruus.'

785. J yere: *wen* mistaken for *y*; cf. Note 57.

791. Pl. *-i-* of wk. *-jan* verbs is preserved at 455, 650, 791, 792, 850, 1355: *totorued* 1119 drops *-i-*.

793. 'Dost thou reckon concerning (esteem, O. E. *tellan*) me the worse because of that [namely] that I know (have in my power) but one kind of cunning?' — J *enne* < O. E. by-form *ænne*.

800. Here and in 801 the orig. idea of *wiþ* opposition, and that of *mid* association, are preserved, though elsewhere frequently neglected.

801. leiþ has for subject *þe oþer* 799.

802. J oþe: cp. J 614.

803. of a mo swenge, concerning a greater blow' (cf. Toller *A. S. Dict.*, s.v. *mā*). *a mo might* be 'ever more' (O. E. *ā mā*), with *swenge* dat. pl.

805. þe for *þu* in both MSS. points to a common original; cp. Note 1640: cf. Notes 812, 364, 411, 642, 707, 902, 962, 955, 1184.

809 et seq. Cp. Æsop's fable of the Fox and the Cat.

810. 'The cat keeps life for himself quite well.'

812. for for *fox* in both MSS. points to a common original: cf. Notes 805, 364.

815–8. Probably refer to *kat*, as the return to *uox* in 819 suggests. The fox could hardly be said to 'hang by the boughs,' unless the line mean 'linger by (near) the boughs (trees) [and so be better concealed].'

818 C þan: dat. displaced in J by *þe*, now becoming the prevalent form. But cp. 826 and J *þes* C *þe* gen. in 822.

827. J al drops ? elided *-e*.

835. mi solue: early occurrence of *myself*. O. E. *seolf* survives (1) for emphasis, with pronoun in nom. 497, or when alone before a noun in 69, 495, 746, 1679, or with dat. of pers. pron. 810, 883, 1284; or (2) with reflexive force, with dat. of pron. 930, or with gen. 835.

836. Cp. 712.

840. J omits *al*, and causes clash of accents.

842. Probably from a tendency in the orig. (a marked one in C) to displace with *-d* the *-þ* of verbs, the J scribe here turns the pt. parts. into pr. indic.

850. J drops *-i-* of *fundieþ*, pl. wk. II; cp. 862.

855. J singinde: older, and from rhyme evidently the form of the orig. Cp. J *cumynde*, 1220, the only other pr. part. in the poem.

858. sunnen: survival of pl. dat. f. *-en* < *-um*; cp. m. *bischopen*, 1761.

869. C me, 'to me': perhaps error for *mi*.

874. MS. **C ghe:** scribe began *groni*.

879. J retains *-n* of opt. pl., as *-n* of prep. 863: but cp. both MSS. at 883.

881. 'It longs them (they long) [to go] hence, nevertheless. Those who are here, woe is to them because of that (i. e. that they are here; *þes*, causal gen.).'— C *hon*, explained by the fact that a dash over a vowel could be read *n* or *m*; or by the fact that final *m* tends to follow earlier weakening of inflectional *m* to *n*: cp. 135, 890, 1397, 1482, 1598, 1614.

883. hom solue: cf. Note 835.

887. monne: dat. pl. with *helpe*: cp. 891. Cf. Note 484.

890. C hin: cf. Note 881.

901. 'Nor does any one think that because of thy piping any priest may sing in church.'

902. Curiously here begins a new set of spellings which extends to 962. From 962 to 1182 the first set is resumed. From 1182 to the end the second set is again employed with much regularity. — At line 902 first occur in C the diphthong *eo* and the contraction for *þat*, *þer*. Here too first occurs in J contracted *þat*. As there is no change in the handwriting, each MS. being throughout in but one hand, the change probably occurred in the orig. of C. That orig. must then have been a *copy*, and not the author's MS. Cp. carefully Note 805 and references given therein: Note 1184.

904. Except for a very few scattered cases, *h* for *ȝ* occurs here first in C.

906. muchele more neode, 'of much more need.'— J corrected *þar* probably arose from the fact that the contraction (usually the same for *þat*, *þar*, *þer*) had occurred but ?once before in the orig. But cf. Notes 926, 970.

907. First occurrence of diphthong *ea* in C.

908. Scotlonde: acc. has dat. *-e* for rhyme.

910. Odd contraction for *and* occurs also at C 919.

911. First occurrence in C of ð (not used in J). Note 901 *wened*, 903 905 *oder*, where perhaps ð occurred in orig. and scribe read *d*.

912. J smoother metre.

913. þare: perhaps gen. pl. 'of them'; but cp. 996.

915. Dat. f. *þire* occurs seven times in C, thrice in J.

918. C **þar:** *r* and *t* similar in form; or cf. Note 906.

923. J **souþ & norþ:** cf. Note 209.

926. J **forlete**, 'abandon': poor rhyme and sense. *r* mistaken for *t*: cf. Note 1106.

930. **heom seolue**: cf. Note 835.

931. J **wepe** drops opt. pl. *-n*.

932. C **deoulene**: wk. gen. pl. (*-ena*) with strong sb. J *deouele* preserves strong *-e* < O. E. *-a*. — C *to beon*: opt. pl. *beon*, J *beo*, would make better metre. — Here occurs first C *hw* for *w*.

934. J, poor metre.

937–8. J drops dat. *-e*. — J *gon*, later ? Midland pl. for *goþ*.

941. Str. substitutes *þat* for *þe*.

949. J *his*: note confusion of gender; cf. Note 13.

955. Coincidence of C *þule* for *Hule*, J *þe wle* for *Vle*, points to a common orig.: cf. Notes 411, 707, 805, 812.

961. 'Dost thou ween that wise men leave the direct road for the foul fen? and that the sun does not shine the later (longer — that the sun is not still shining), though it (impers.) be foul in thy nest?' i. e. that there are not as desirable places and conditions, and they bright and fair, though thy nest (the place and condition to thee most desirable) *be* foul?

962. Here in C the first spelling begins again, to continue to 1182. — Contracted *þat* occurs not at all, and contracted *þer* but once (1042), in J between 950 and 1184. — C *riȝtte*: cp. *miȝtte* 536, *ȝette* 1307.

964. J **neste** retains dat. *-e*.

965. **one hole brede**, 'a hollow board (board, for ? log, tree trunk).' *brede* < O. E. *bred*, is found A. D. 1200–1500 (*N. E. Dict.*, s. v. *brede*). Adj. *holh*, *holeuh*, *holu* (O. E. *holh*), and *hol* inflected *hole* (O. E. *hol*), 'hollow,' were common at this time (*N. E. Dict.*, s. v. *hollow*, *holl*). Cf. a parallel reference by the nightingale in *an holȝ stok* 1113 as dwelling-place or hiding-place of the owl. — Mätz. prefers here 'a broad hole,' and cites Laȝamon II, 397 *brad*, *brod*, *bred* (O. E. *brād*, latus, spatiosus). — The former reading gives better sense. In the poem the single adj. following the substantive, at the end of the line or elsewhere, is very rare.

970. C **þar** prob. = J *þat*: cf. Notes 126, 918, MS. Var. 967. Contractions for *þat* and *þer*, *þar*, are alike in the MSS. and prob. were so in the orig. To accept this explanation here, one

must suppose a last use of the contraction after the second spelling had been dropped at 962. Prob. here *þar* is because of similarity of *r* and *t*: cf. Notes 926, 1106. — C *herst* would seem caused by mistaking *x* for *r* (cp. *for* for *fox* C J 812): 'That I draw (betake or associate) myself to the highest (best).' — Mätz. suggests a superlative *herrest*, if such could be. — One thinks of *hurst*, *hirst* < O. E. *hyrst* (cp. *e* < *i* in C *bi-chermet* 279, C *rehte* 1602, C J *sprenge* 1066, due prob. to proximity of liquid or nasal: Morsbach, *M. E. Gram.* § 114), 'a wooded eminence,' 'a grove,' 'a copse' (here a clump of trees by the house, cp. 585–96, *et al.*), used at this time (cf. *N. E. Dict.*, s. v. *hurst*). — Prob. a mistaking of *x* for *r* is the correct explanation.

978. Note use of *-n*. — *oferen*, 'frighten, terrify': cp. *Ane. Riw.* p. 230 *offeren*, 399 *oferd*; *Laȝ.* I. 224, II. 564, *offaered offered*; see *a-fere* 221.

981. C J **þar**, where correl. *war* would be usual in *The Owl*.

982. J **grede, singe**: opt. pr.

983. J **noþe**: cf. Note 209. — J *lude*, has *-e*.

989. J drops infin. *-n*, but retains opt. pl. *-n* 990: cf. Note 1014.

991. **of twere twom**: *twere* gen. = *of twom*. J *of tweyre twom* indicates that the reading is correct. Mätz. suggests *to þan twam* or *of þinge twam* (cp. 1477). Possibly *twere twam* is to be explained as the result of analogy with O. E. m. f. *bā twā*, n. *bū tū*, dat. *bām twām* (cf. Sievers, 324, 2 n. 1.).

998. Wr. and St. print *War*.

1001. **houentinge** < O. E. *heof(o)ne getenge*, 'approaching, close to the skies.' J *houenetinge* and rhyme-word *genge* support this. On confusion of *e* and *i* in neighborhood of a nasal, cf. Note 970, and *sprenge* 1066. Str. prints *heovene tenge*, which Mätz. prefers. If *tenge* be accepted, both MSS. prefer an irregular form that gives poor rhyme, — a fact that points to a common original with *tinge*. 'Rocks (crags: cp. *Gaw. and Gr. Knight* 1434 and Mätz. II.) and hills (O. E. *clūd*) nigh to the heavens, snow and hail, [this physical condition] is usual (O. E. *genge*) for them.'

1010. C **nute** < O. E. *nyton*, pr. pl. J *nuteþ* gives reg. pl. *-eþ* to an irreg. verb. Cp. Note 1133.

1011. C **noþ**: crook for *-er* omitted? *noþer* would give smoother metre than J *noht*.

1013. **bi-tiȝt**, 'covered': O. E. *tyhtan*, *tihtan*, 'draw, stretch': cf. Toller *tyht* III., Mätz. *bitȳhten*, Brad. Strat. *Dict.* *bituhten*. Cp. Note 1446.

1014. J drops opt. pl. *-n*, as infin. *-n* in 1018.

1016. Börsch, *Ueber Metrik u. Poetik* (cf. Bibliog.), asks, 'Is Cardinal Guala meant, who was to divert King Alexander II of Scotland from his alliance with France, and to make peace with England, and who, when the King did not obey, pronounced excommunication and interdict in 1218?' It is not Scotland alone (cp. ll. 907–10) that is referred to here. Moreover, *wile* (1016) may be dat. sing. or dat. pl., 'once upon a time [on one occasion],' 'in former times.' *Sum* may be sing. or pl.

1019. J **be**: cf. Note 209.

1022. J omits *boþe* and spoils metre.

1025. C pr. *sol*, pt. *sunge*; J pt. *scholdich*, pr. *singe*: 'What shall (should) I [accomplish] there by means of my singing?'

1030. **ire** < O. E. *īren*, *īsen*: Str. emends to *ise* for rhyme.

1031. MS. C **long** prob. = J *lond*: cp. 999. O. E. *gelang*, 'along, belonging to,' would make *este & god* comp. subject of *is*: cp. 1002.

1035. C **tiþinge**, cp. Icel. *tiðindi*: J *tydinge*, cp. O. E. *tīdan*, 'to happen.'

1037. Mätz. prefers *daȝe*, 'days,' to *laȝe*.

1038. J **þat** is poor.

1040. J omits *sum*: note metre.

1048. C **bi-clop**, 'clasped, embraced' (O. E. *bi-clyppan*, wk.): perhaps by confusion with *bi-cloped* (cf. 550) 'appealed, accused' < O. E. *bi-cleopod*, *bi-cleopian*. J *i-clupt* < O. E. *ge-clyppod*, is regular.

1050. The episode of the punishment by the enraged husband may well be assigned to Neckam: 'Sed o dedecus! quid meruit nobilis volucrum praecentrix instar Hippolyti Thesidae equis diripi? Miles enim quidam nimis zelotes philomenam quatuor equis distrahi praecepit, eo quod secundum ipsius assertionem animum uxoris suae nimis demulcens, eam ad illiciti amoris compulisset illecebras.' *De*

Naturis Rerum, 1, 51. Rolls Series edit. pp. 102–3. — See Introd. Date (10).

1052. MS. J **singe** : infin. with *woldest*.

1055. J **yat** : cf. 1091, Note 57.

1056. 'Bird-lime and snares, (and) quite everything, laid and set to catch thee.' *grinew* : O. E. neut. n. a. pl. *grīnu* (cf. Sievers, 267).

1058. **hacche**, 'hatch, trap.' O. E. *hæc*, 'hatch, grating'; Swed. *häck*, 'coop, rack.' *Prompt. Parv.* p. 231, '*hec*, *hek*, *hetche*, or a dore *antica*.'

1064. 'Which of the two thou wilt, wife or maid.'

1074. Cf. Note 176.

1082, 1090. Note metre of J.

1089. J drops *-n* of O. E. *āgen*, and of pt. part. 1094, and ? elided *-e* 1096.

1091. **King Henri** could be only Henry II (1154–89), for he is spoken of as dead. The exclamation scarcely refers to the soul of Henry III (1216–72) after he shall die.

1106. C **dart** may be wk. pt. by analogy. Prob. *dart* = *darr*, *r* being much like *t* in the orig. : cp. Notes and MSS. Var. 680, 701, 926, 1220–21, 1260, 1341–2, 1353, 1360, 1471.

1113. J **mist** : cf. Note 78.

1114. J **twenge** : opt. for indic.

1115. **heme** contrasted with *hine*, 'servant' : 'man,' 'head of a house.' Brad. Strat. *Dict.* '? from *hām*'; Mätz. 'cf. Gloss. of Shetland and Orkney words (Edmonston 1866), *hemma*, a wife, a house wife —Mann ?'; re-quoted in J. Wright, *Dial. Dict.* — *hine* : O. E. **hina*, 'a domestic'; cf. Toller, s. v. *hine*; Skeat *Etym. Dict.* s. v. *hind*.

1122. 'Then first thou mayest [be] of use (for a use, advantage).'

1125. Wr. and St. print C *spore*; Str. *sweore*, because of J. *Wen* and *þ* are sometimes confused in the MSS. : cf. Notes 248, 1566.

1127. 'Neither is of any account, thy life nor thy blood.'

1133. J has reg. *-eþ* for *-e*, *-en* < O. E. *sculon* : cp. Notes 1010, 1703.

1138. 'Thou art naught except [when] dead.'

1146. J omits *euer* and alters metre.

1148. J gen. sing. for gen. pl.

1164. C drops ? elided *-e*.

1166. to-bunep, 'beat with reeds or sticks': *Prompt. Parv.* '*Bunne*, kyx, calamus.' 'Kyx or bunne or drye weed, calamus.' Cp. Shoreham's *Poems*, p. 85 (Percy Soc.): *so to-bete and so to-boned.*

1169–70. Note effect on metre of J omissions.

1174. The clergy. — C keeps *-i-* of pl. wk. conj. 1.

1176. J drops ? elided *-e*.

1177. 'Art thou ordained? or dost thou pronounce curses [being] (quite) unordained? For thou performest the office of priest, I know: I know not if thou were (C clearly, indeed, cf. Mätzner, *Wb.* 335, s. v. *3eare*, adv.; O. E. *geare*, *gearwe*) a priest.'

1184. oðer siðe: cf. Notes 902 *et seq.* and 962. — At 1182 C the second spelling begins again. — The scribe of C met the contraction for *þat* again first here, and wrote out *þat*. Then he erased *at* and restored the contraction. — Note coincidence of J contracted *þat*, which here first appears again: cf. Note 962, and 805 and refs.

1186. 'Draw to thyself' — draw over on your own side of the road — consider yourself — how about you yourself? Evidently a familiar saying like 'Hang up thy axe,' 658.

1193. J drops opt. *-e*.

1195. C **& honge** = J *an honge*. *an* for *and* was apparently of occurrence in the orig. as in C; and, as Str. suggests, & arose from scribe's taking *an* for *and*: cf. Notes 239, 1371, 1718. — The correct reading of J is evidence that it was not copied from C: cf. Note 86. — J drops infin. *-n*, as at 1198.

1200. J **a-storue**: cp. O. E. *a-storfen*. Prob. error for *an storue*: cf. Notes 209, 1195.

1206. C **snuwes** or **smiþes**, *i* and *wen* undotted (cf. Note 48): *uw* from *ow* from *aw* does not occur elsewhere in C; *nu* might be *mi*. Wr. and St. print *snuwes*: 'If snows shall (are to) lay hold (grip, bind up) evilly.' This fits the context and the writing of C better than, 'If smiths are to clench (rivet) badly.' Str. adopts *smipes*. Internal *th* does not occur elsewhere in J.

1215. O. E. *abīdan* takes gen.: cp. 1695. But in *The Owl*,

except at 1695 and perhaps 1706, the acc. is preferred: cf. 1702, 1778.

1218. MS. C **worþ**: cf. Note 178.

1219–21. C **þat** may be *per*: cf. Notes 906, 1262.

1220. J **is cumynde**: note 'progressive' present.

1221–2. Wr. and St. print C *iwarre, ȝarre*: cf. Note 1106 on *r* and *t*.

1225. Cf. MS. reading of C. Wr., St., and Str. insert *him er* before *he*: but cp. 1230 where the pron. is omitted. 'If thou seest [it; i. e. here ? *wrechede*] ere it be come, its force is well nigh taken from it' — because thou mayest avoid it or prepare for it.

1229. 'And (*duntes*) shall fly toward misfaring (missing their mark), if thou seest how [they] fly from the string [of the bow],' i. e. if thou seest how they are coming.

1231. Attention may be called here finally to the frequent omission of particles in J, and to the consequent roughening of the metre.

1233. The line in C is appositive to 1234 *sor*. — J *þauh* makes good sense: but perhaps the scribe's eye fell on *þauh* 1235.

1247. J 'where he knows nothing.'

1256. C **þurþ**: last *þ* very like *y*. Probably the orig. read: *Al itid þurȝ godes wille*, with *ȝ* or *y* or *wen* of *þurȝ* obscure. J *Al i wurþ* supports this — as if the scribe began *itid*, and saw the troublesome next word and (as usual with him in such cases) omitted *tid* and substituted *wurþ*. Cp. Notes 1405, 1428.

1257. C 'Why will men bemoan themselves (cp. J 1563) because of me?' J 'complain of me.'

1260. C **harem**, J **a tem**, point to common orig. (cf. Note 805). On *r* and *t* cf. Note 1106: on inserted vowel cf. Note 190.

1262. J **þer**: ambiguous orig. abbrev.; cf. Note 1219.

1270. C **worde**: superfluous *-e* in nom.

1271. *þe bet þe be, þe bet þe byse, Prov. of Hendyng*, st. 21, Harl. MS. Cf. Note 176.

1272. J **him**; cf. Note 125.

1285. 'Go as it may go,' 'whatever be the conditions.'

1287. 'All that thou sayest in order to abuse me.'

1292. 'and (very) well might [be].'

1297. 'She had her wits about her.'

1300. C **he** preserves gram. gender of *wisdom* : *hit* 1301 is impers.

1302. 'Therefrom (from witch-craft), wretch, thou must purify thee.'

1306. 'They were of yore (long ago) from priests' mouth accursed : such art thou still — thou didst never abandon witchcraft.' — C *ȝette*, J *yette* (cf. Note 962) point to a common orig. : cf. Note 805.

1309. 'I said (told) to thee now a little previously (a little before now) [that thou art accursed : cf. 1165–74], and thou didst ask [cf. 1177] if I were ordained as priest in mockery.' — J preserves dat. *-e* in *preoste*.

1315. **C chil, J chid,** point to difficulty as to *ld* in common orig. Cp. *chil* 1440, *golfinc* 1130, *sele* 943.

1318. The MSS. readings seem to give little sense. Str. suggests *þat* for *an* 1319, takes *þat* 1320 as ? conj., and inserts *þin* before *i-wune*. He translates not very satisfactorily: 'The man must be well star-wise who know (*sic*) enough of the coming of such things as thou sayest that is thy custom.' — But *wite* is rather infin. like *beo*. In view of J *i-noh*, one would be inclined to accept *inoh* for *innoþ* (cp. *innoh* 1220 and *þurþ* for *þurh* 1256, 1405, 1428), though J is not to be relied on when the scribe met a word he did not understand — especially such a word in an obscure passage. Accepting *inoh*, one would read, 'And know very well from what (pron.) things come (opt. indir. quest. — i. e. know the sources or causes of things) : thus thou sayest that (pron.) is customary (a usual thing, O. E. *gewuna* sb., *gewunelic* adj., *gewunian* vb.) [with thee].' — *innoþ* might < O. E. *innoþ*, masc. 'the bowels, heart, womb': 'And know the hidden sources from which things come.' — A difficulty in all the above is the lack of *þing* with *-e* in the nom. sing. or pl. in the poem elsewhere : the form is always *þing*. As dat. *þinge* occurs several times, one may read : 'And know quite well from what (*wucche* adj. cp. 936, 1504) things come (opt. indir. quest.), as thou sayest, what (that which) is usual (in the regular course of nature)' or 'And know the hidden source from which thing (source) comes, as thou sayest, what is in the course of nature.'

1322. Str. states that *bi-haitest* 'is not to be explained. The

conjectured *biwaitest*, though not found elsewhere, may mean "regardest, beholdest." ' Cp. 'he wayted many a constellacioun,' Chaucer *Squire's Tale*, 121. — One might suggest that *bihaitest* is by analogy with pt. *be-heht* (*A Moral Ode*, *O. E. Misc.*, l. 238, *biheyhte*), O. E. *be-hātan* (cf. Mätz. *Wb.* p. 242, for forms *bi-haten*, *bihoten*, *biheten*), 'to promise, vow, threaten'; and read, 'makest vows to,' or 'threatenest [with thy cries].' — As *d* and *t* interchange in 2nd and 3rd persons, and *ai* is but a graphic variant of *-ē* in *The Owl*, one may find here a parallel in meaning to the meaning of *bihedde*, pt. 'guarded, watched' in 102 : i. e. pr. *bihedest* 'watchest, regardest, beholdest'; cf. Mätz. *Wb.* p. 243, s. v. *biheden*, Lazamon.

1340. J **spusinge**, better rhyme and grammar.

1341–2. MS. C **hite, awet** : cf. Note 1106.

1346. 'The one who ought to be.'

1348. J **i-lere** connected with O. E. *lǣran*, 'teach'; prob. not so good as C *i-bere* 'behavior, acts' : 'to that end is all my activity.'

1353. **stunde** is gram. f., hence masc. acc. *sumne* is not so good : C 'during some time'; J 'at, during some time,' dat. or acc.

1355. J 'because of ill-advice, ill methods of activity.' Masc. C *un-rede* could originally not have acc. *-e*.

1358. C J doubled *ne* points to common orig. — *songes*, acc. pl., or gen. s. or pl. with *werne* : cp. Note 614.

1361. 'And they may act by my songs.'

1371. C & = *an*, 'in' : prob. caused by use of *an* for *and*, along with use of prep. *an*, in the orig. Cf. Notes 239, 1195, 1718.

1372. **hi** = *wepne*.

1374. **heo, hine**, refer to masc. *songe* : cf. Note 19.

1380. O. E. *þanne*, *þonne*, would make better rhyme than *þænne* < by-form *þænne*, or than *þeonne* by analogical substitution of *eo* for *o*.

1382–3. 'Wroth be the holy Cross with them who . . .'

1386. J **neste** : dat. *-e* helps to smoother metre.

1388–90. Str. displaces *lustes* in both lines with *lust*. *lustes* 1390 gives quite good sense. Prob. the common orig. had *lustes* 1388, a misreading because of the similarity of 1390 (cp. Notes 411, 707, 955, 805). This would indicate that the orig. of C and J was a

copy (cf. Notes 1711, 805, 812, 902). — *lustes* 1388 may well be predicative: '[It] is difficult to destroy lusts of the flesh.' If this be taken, *he* 1389 is pl., and *abide* opt. pl. 1390 *hi* acc. f.

1400. Wr. and St. print *wronehede*, ? cp. O. E. *wrǽne*, 'lascivious, wanton': *wronc* (*c* very like *e*, cp. 50, 367), cp. O. E. *ranc*, 'proud, arrogant, showy.' — J *wlonkhede*: cp. O. E. *wlonc*, 'proud, insolent, lively.'

1401. J acc. *nyþ*, better.

1402. **honde** = ? *shonde* (O. E. *scand*, *scond*; cp. *schonde* 1498, 1733): 'With pleasure arising from [a] man's shame.' After preceding *s*, initial *s* before *ch* is lost in C at 1616, 1676, 1713: cf. Notes. As the MSS. agree on *honde*, perhaps the reading is correct and an obscene practice may be referred to.

1403. As usually at a difficulty, J changes the word.

1405. C **þurþ**, J **þur** = *þurh*: cf. Notes 1256, 1428. A difficulty in the common orig. ?

1415. 'Such a one may abuse for lasciviousness who (*he* . . . *þat*) sins worse in passion (? pride).' Not understanding *tellen* < O. E. *tǽlan*, *tèlan*, J scribe wrote, 'Such she might be in respect to lasciviousness, who . . .'

1417. C **Bet**: 'Better [should I do] if I should bring wife or maid to love [than if I should abuse her], when I sing.' J *Hwet*, prob. better.

1428. C **þurþ**: cf. Note 1405.

1434. **hit** refers to *3unling*.

1438. J 'And he leaps (tumbles) about on either side': cp. 379 *stard*; 1477 *oþer*; *sid* drops dat. -*e*. Cf. Skeat *Etym. Dict.*, s. v. *start*.

1440. 'What may that child (cp. Note 1315) [do]?' How can it help it?

1445. Prob. orig. undotted *reowe* (O. E. *hrēow*, 'sadness, sorrow'), or dotted *reoþe*, 'ruth, pity' (Icel. *hrygð*, allied to O. E. *hrēowan*).

1446. **tohte ilete**, 'countenance drawn [with grief or excitement from passion].' Cp. Lazamon, *tohte*, pt. of *tuhtan* < O. E. *tyhtan*.

1447. J **wunglinge**: due to confusion of *wen*, *ȝ*, *y*; cf. Note 57.

1454. J corrected *heorte bre*[*þ*], would make good sense perhaps as gen. + nom. The heart soon loses breath and abandons the race of love.

1457. MS. C **mines**: ? by influence of *-es* of *songes*.

1459. MS J **sike**, 'sigh,' is poor.

1464. J dat. *-e* is better for gram. and metre.

1469. MS. C **ȝif**: cf. Note 57.

1471. MS. C **sortes**: cf. Note 1106.

1474. C 'How any man ever behaved so (O. E. *faran*) that he could drive his heart (mind) to do it to another man's wife: for it is either of two things . . .' J 'How any man haveth such a course (O. E. *for*, *foru*, f.) as (rel. *þat*) could drive his heart . . .': or '. . . haveth such a course that [he: cp. C *e*] might drive his heart . . .'

1476. C **an o**: as in 1489, due to scribe's mistaking *t* or capital *t* for the sign for &, and retaining *o* of *to*. Cf. Note 1195.

1477. 'For it is either of two things (cp. *oþer* J 1438).'

1482. MS. C **wisdon**: cf. Note 881.

1483. C **is**: cp. *e* 1475 and cf. Note 515. — Brad. Strat. *Dict.* quotes this line under 'hear' < O. E. *hȳran*, perhaps with the idea, 'Hearken willingly to counsel (*hure*) to do him shame of (in respect to) his wife.' *hure* probably < O. E. *hȳrian*, 'to hire, obtain, procure': cp. *bugge* and context 1506, which is evidently a returning to the thought in this line.

1487. J **adredeþ**: indic., poor rhyme.

1489. C **an o**: cf. Note 1476.

1491. J **wurþe**: cf. Note 660.

1494. A poor line in C.

1498. J 'The one (or That one) is at the shame of the other,' is prob. a result of the J scribe trying to correct what he could not understand. —*þat on*, cf. 1500–02; *þat oþer*, cf. 1503–10: both refer to 1477.

1509. **he lai**, prob. 'she'; cp. 1494, 1505: cf. Notes 19, 107.

1512–13. C **þat te** < *þat þe*: *atte* (cp. 592) < O. E. *æt þām*, orig. only masc. and neut. before initial consonant: the fem. was *atter* (*frume* orig. fem.) < O. E. *æt þære*.

1520. C **mode**: *-e* for ? length of vowel.

1523–6. þat leof is, 'to whom it is dear (a dear thing).' — C 1525 *þare*, 'that one,' refers to *þare þat* 1526. — J *þare* 1525, 1526, refers to *wymmon*. — *gulte*, pr. indic. 3 sing., result of syncope and assimilation; *-e* for rhyme. J 1526 'pursues the one who has naught.'

1527. at-tom for *at hom*, 'at home.'

1528. huse: acc. *-e* for rhyme or vowel length. — Wr. prints [*oþer*] *lere*.

1532. i-schire: poor rhyme.

1538. C better metre.

1539. C þ **is:** crook of contraction for *þer*, omitted.

1566. J wine, wiue: cp. Notes 57, 248, 1125.

1569. Str. reads *þat* as conj., and supplies *he*. *þat* is a rel. pron. with antecedent *ore*.

1572. for þine felle, 'to save thy skin.'

1576. MS. C hlad: cf. Note 178.

1578. deþ after þan, 'behaves accordingly.' O. E. *wif*, neut.

1588. Adv. *sore* 1587 would at first lead to accept *sore* as adv. Then *ongred* (J *ongreþ*) as 3 sing. impers. (cf. Mätz. *Wb.*) would give: 'And it grieves her (she is grieved) sorely at heart.' — Pt. part. *ongred* rhymes better with *oflonged*, and *sore* may be dat. inst. of substantive: 'And because of her pain, grieved at heart.'

1592. C. **þunþ** = J **þinkþ:** cf. the variants of 3 sing. in 1472, 1473, 1649, 1651, 1694.

1597. for hire þinge, 'on her account.'

1598. C **sun:** cf. Note 881. — MS. *murnige*: dash over *i* for *n*, omitted.

1601. hire: cf. Note 484.

1602. hoȝeþ, howeþ: evidently same division of words in common orig. J, *wen* and ȝ confused: cf. Note 57.

1603. C **ah:** better sense than J *&*.

1607. C **ylaŏ:** supported by reference at 1641–2.

1614. C **fron:** cf. Note 881.

1616. C **schadde** < O. E. *sċēadan*: cf. Note 1402.

1618. inmeaþe, unmeþe (cp. 352), compare < O. M. *unmēþ*, W. S. *-mēþ*: 'lack of moderation,' 'error, blame, transgression.' 'Wherefore (Therefore) is indeed blame for thee,' i. e.

'because, though thou liest dead . . .,' thou canst not equal me.

1620–1. 'Thy death is naught (of no advantage) to any thing: I know not at all for what thou mayest [be of avail, profit].'

1624. þe: perhaps instrumental of *þæt*: 'thereby.' — Cp. O. E. *þā gīt, þā gēt.*

1627. tolli: cp. *Anc. Riw.* 290, 5 *tolleð*, 'draws'; *Piers Plowman* B v. 214 *tolled*, 'drew'; cf. *Seinte Marherete*, E. E. T. S. Pub. p. 10 for a list of uses of *tollen* in this sense.

1631–2. 'But thou never, in life nor in death (adv. gen.) didst stand man stead (cf. Toller, *A. S. Dict.* s. v. *stæl* III.) for good (*to gode*, cp. *to hwan* 1621, 1633).'

1633. 'I know not for what [end] thou producest (? O. E. *bregdan*, *brēdan*, "to weave, draw, draw forth") thy brood.' J *word*, 'drawest forth thy speech,' or 'cunningly entanglest thy speech,' as the verb will permit. Difficulty lies in *breist*, from *bregdan*. Str. emends to *bredst*, and later (*Eng. Stud.* I. 212–14) alters this to *brest*, without comment in either case. J *breist þi word*, '? brayest, resoundest harshly, thy speech': O. Fr. *braire*.

1640. Str. and Sk. prefer C *þu* (cp. 805 *þe seist*), which makes *lore* (f. acc.) correct in form. — *mist*, 'fails,' 3 sing. (cp. 825) and *lore* nom. (*-e* for rhyme and vowel length) would preserve *þe*, dat. J scribe omitted *þu*. — Wr. and St. print *nust*.

1641–2. Cp. 1607–15.

1642. MS. C **worþ**: cf. Note 178.

1649. þat game, neut.: cp. 1666.

1651. 'Methinks that thou playest into my hands.'

1665. 'one cryeth in shame upon (to) the man.'

1668. 'summoned [thy] army.'

1672. to me: cf. Note 546.

1675. Indecl. rel. *þe* is displaced in J by *þat*, now becoming the general relative: cp. 1346, 1386, and 1352, 1383, 1447, 1671.

1676. C scharpe: cf. Note 1402.

1680. Note C *mid*, J *wyþ*: cf. Note 800.

1681. C bo þe, J beo þ', point to common orig.: cf. Note 805.

1683. Str. retains C *schille*, prob. as adv. 'shrilly,' 'vehemently' (cp. adj. 1721), with *grede*, pr. with fut. sense (cp. 1698). Perhaps *schille* is a slip for *schulle*.

1690-1. J comen, holden, retain pt. pl. *-n*.

1692. Str. displaces *þar* by *þat*. — Impers. *me* inserted as subject would make poor metre.

1695. domes: gen. s. or acc. pl. with *abide*; cf. Notes 1215, 1706.

1703. J schulleþ: cf. Note 1133.

1706. on-sene: ? gen. (O. E. f. *-e*) with *abide*; cf. Note 1695.

1708. 'For though she would not so eagerly have gone after her forces . . .'

1711. New paragraph in both MSS. contrary to sense, points to a common original, which from the error must have been a copy: cf. Notes 805, 812, 902, 1388-90.

1713. C schelde: cf. Note 1402.

1715. 'Through bold words and with [fierce] appearance, behavior.'

1718. J &, or *in* contracted: if &, prob. for *an*, prep. Cf. Notes 1195, 1371.

1725-6. Str. and Sk. emend to *monne, ponne*.

1728. 'Though she should [speak] before the king': J dat. *-e*.

1731. Str. and Sk. emend to *þan kinge*, dat., for sense and metre. One may suppose omission of an antecedent of *he* 1732, *his* 1734. — Perhaps the poet carried over in mind *king* 1728 to 1732, and used *þanne* as adv. 'then': *heo* and *he* are interchangeable, cf. Note 19.

1733. inc < O. E. *inc*, dat. of *git*, 'you two,' would have been better than *hunke* < O. E. *unc*, 'us two.' J 1734 has *we* for *ȝe*: cf. Note 57. Cp. J *eu* for *us* 1747.

1739. 'I grant it indeed (willingly).'

1741. Only occurrence in *The Owl* of dat. f. *mire*.

1750. J 'her linden.' C *ore linde*, dat. f.

1751. J scribe did not understand unusual *nuȝte* < O. E. *nyton*, or there was in the orig. a form difficult for both scribes.

1752. Portesham parish is near Weymouth. In former times the advowson and manor were held by the monastery of Abbotsbury. Sk. notes that the town Portesham, south-east of Dorchester, is now about three miles inland.

1764. 'Why will they not take to themselves as a wise course

of procedure that he should be with them . . .' ; or 'Why will they not take to themselves [what will be] as wise counsel, so that he . . .'

1777. 'So they condemn their intelligence [as] in error (foolish).'

1779. 'But let us, however, fare to him.'

1783. **J dome**, 'judgment, verdict:' poor sense and rhyme.

1785. **ende**: dat. or acc. ; cp. 1132 (O. E. *ende*, 'end,' 'district'). 'for all, from beginning to end' ; or, 'for all the matter, from the beginning.'

1791. **þer heo bi-come**, 'where they arrived,' or 'where they should arrive.'

Bibliography

I EDITIONS AND SELECTIONS

1838. Josephus Stevenson, *The Owl and the Nightingale, A Poem of the Twelfth Century. Now First Printed from MSS. in the Cottonian Library and at Jesus College, Oxford: With an Introduction and Glossary.* London: for the Roxburghe Club. — Text from MS. Cott., with a few readings from MS. Jes. Coll. in footnotes, and a poor glossary.

1843. T. Wright, *The Owl and the Nightingale: An Early English Poem Attributed to Nicholas de Guildford. . . .* London: for the Percy Society. — A print of MS. Cott., with four pages of introduction.

1867. E. Mätzner, *Altenglische Sprachproben*, I. 40 ff. — Lines 701–1040 of poem, with notes.

1868. F. H. Stratmann, *An Old English Poem of the Owl and the Nightingale.* Printed for the editor by Kramer & Baum, Krefeld. — One page of preface; eclectic text; most of the readings of both MSS. in footnotes; three pages of notes on text.

1882. R. Morris, *Specimens of Early English*, Part I. pp. 171 ff. Oxford. — Lines 1–94; 139–232; 253–82; 303–52; 391–446; 549–55; 597–624; 659–68; 707–50; 837–55; 905–20; 1635–82; 1689–1794; with notes.

II LANGUAGE AND TEXTUAL CRITICISM

1870. H. Noelle, *Ueber die Sprache des Altenglischen Gedichts von der Eule und Nachtigall.* Göttingen Diss.

1875. L. A. Sherman, *A Grammatical Analysis of the Old English Poem of* The Owl and the Nightingale. Trans. of Amer. Phil. Assoc., 1875, pp. 69–88.

1877. F. H. Stratmann, *Emendations and Additions to the Old English Poem of the Owl and the Nightingale. Englische Studien*, I. 212–14. — Corrections of text of 1868.

1878. T. L. K. Oliphant, *The Old and Middle English*, pp. 305–14. London.

1887. A. E. Egge, *Notes on* Specimens of Early English. *Modern Language Notes*, 1887, 1. 12–14.

1902. E. A. Kock, *Interpretations and Emendations of Early English Texts. Anglia*, 25. pp. 323–25. — Notes on Morris and Skeat's *Specimens of Early English*, Part 1, 2nd edit.

III VERSIFICATION

1838. E. Guest, *A History of English Rhythms.* Edited by W. Skeat, pp. 427 ff., London, 1882.

1881. J. Schipper, *Altenglisches Metrik*, § 121. Bonn.

1883. J. Börsch, *Ueber Metrik und Poetik der Altenglischen Dichtung* The Owl and the Nightingale. Münster Diss.

1906. G. Saintsbury, *A History of English Prosody*, 1. 56 ff. London.

IV AUTHOR, DATE, LITERARY CRITICISM, BIBLIOGRAPHY

1774. T. Warton, *History of English Poetry.* Edit. of 1840, 1. pp. 24 ff. : edit. by Hazlitt, 1854; Sweet in 4th edit. of Hazlitt, 1871, 2. pp. 38–39.

1846. T. Wright, *Biographia Britannica Literaria.* Anglo-Norman Period, p. 438. London.

1847. Sir F. Madden, *Layamon's Brut*, 1. pp. xxxiv–xxxvi; on orthography, p. xxxii.

1862. Sir T. D. Hardy, *Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts Relating to the Early History of Great Britain*, 3. pp. 85–86. Rolls Series, no. 26.

1862. G. P. Marsh, *Origin and History of the English Language*, pp. 205–11.

1866. R. Wülcker, *Neuangelsächischen Sprachdenkmäler.* Paul & Braune's *Beiträge*, 1. pp. 68–70.

1871. J. Earle, *Philology of the English Tongue*, § 58. Oxford.

1872. R. Morris, *An Old English Miscellany*, E. E. T. S. Pub. no. 49, pp. x–xi.

1877. B. ten Brink, *Geschichte der Englischen Litteratur*, 1. pp. 268–73. Berlin.

1879. J. Koch, *Chardry's Josaphaz, Set Dormanz, und Petit Plet*, pp. vi–xi; xlvi. Heilbronn.

1883. B. ten Brink, *Early English Literature*, trans. by H. M. Kennedy, pp. 214–18. London.

1888. H. Morley, *English Writers*, 3. pp. 331–33. London.

1890. C. L. Kingsford, *Dictionary of National Biography*, article *Guildford, Nicholas de.*

1892. A. Brandl, Paul's *Grundriss der Germanischen Philologie*, 2. § 19, p. 622.

1895. W. J. Courthope, *History of English Poetry*, 1. pp. 131–36. London.

1905. G. Körting, *Grundriss der Geschichte der Englischen Litteratur*, 4th edit. § 77. Münster.

Glossary

This glossary is cut down from a complete glossary and grammatical and etymological index to all occurrences of all forms in both MSS. On the limiting of citations and of etymological matter, see Preface. As this series of texts is intended for reading as literature, *all* the forms of only MS. Cott. are given. The forms of MS. Jes. Coll. are given only where the sense differs from that of MS. Cott. A form quoted is to be repeated until another is given. Frequently forms at one time divided in a MS. and so printed in the text with hyphens, and at another time not divided, are quoted only as they appear first. The order of the words is strictly alphabetical; but *þ* follows *T*, and *ȝ* precedes *Y*. Medially *þ* follows *tg*, and *ȝ* is with *g* after *h*. *Wen* of MS. Cott. is printed *w*. The poem is taken as too early for lengthening of vowels in open syllables, and *i* before *ng* is counted short. Abbreviations are as in common use. When the designations of mood and tense are omitted, supply "indic. pres." if no other designation has just preceded; when of mood only, supply "indic." if no other designation has just preceded.

A

a, art. *a*: see **an**, and Note 37.

ā, **a**, prep. *in*, 20, 115 etc.: *on*, 134: *at*, 323: *at*, *by*, 89, 219 etc.: see **an**, and Note 37.

abak, adv. *back*, *backwards*, 824, 877.

abīde, inf. (see Note 1215), *bear*, *endure*, 1215 etc.; abīd, 3s. 1778: *remain*, abīde, opt. pl. 1389 (see Note): *abide*, *stay*, abīd, 3s. 466; inf. J 1437: *await*, abīdeþ, pl. 1702: *waited*, abōd, abōt, pt. s. 41, 1175: *stop*, abīd, imp. s. 747, 837, 845.

abisemar, **abisemere**, see Notes 148, 1309.

abī-spel, see bī-spel.
abīten, inf. *bite to death*, 77.
abōd, see abīde.
abo3te, pt. pl. *atoned for*, 1060.
abrad, pt. s. *broadened, dilated*, 1044.
abrōde, *on brood*, 518 (O. E. *on* + *brōd*).
abūte, adv. *about, around*, 16, 645.
ac, ah, conj. *but*, 83, 1183 etc.
a-cōled, pp. *grown cold*, 205.
a-cōrde, sb. *accord*, d. 181.
a-cursī, inf. *curse*, 1704.
a-cwālde, pp. *killed*, 1370.
ad, see Note 325.
a-dai, see dai.
adel, adj. *addled*, 133.
a-di3te, 1s. *order, arrange*, 326.
a-drēde, inf. *dread, fear*, 1266, 1484; opt. s. 1487.
a-dūn, adūne, adv. *down, below*, 208, 920, 1454.
a-dünest, 2s. *dinnest*, 337.
adwole, see Note 1777.
a-fēre, inf. *terrify*, 221: a-fērd, *afraid*, pp. 410, 472. See ofēren.
a-fōled, pp. *befooled*, 206.
a-fōnge, inf. *receive*, 1196.
after, prep. *after*, 140 etc.: *in search of*, 1709: *according to*, see Note 650: after þān, *accordingly*, see Note 1578.
a-3af, pt. s. *uttered*, 139.
a3ein, adv. *opposite*, 1788: *again, back*, a3ēn, 454, 818, J ayeyn 1700.
a3ēn, prep. *against, opposed to*, 676–78 etc.: *in expectation of, in anticipation of*, 436, 1153: a3ēn þet, *against that, at* or *near the time when*, 499.
a-3eines, prep. *against, contrary to*, 1371.
a-3ēre, see 3ēr.
aginne, inf. *begin, proceed*, 1289.
a-gōn, inf. *pass away*, 355 etc.; a-gō, pp. 507, 508; a-gēþ, 3s. 1453.
agrülle, inf. *disturb, harass*, 1110.
a3te, see aht.
āh, 3s. *ought*, 1471.
ah, see ac.
āhene, adj. *own*, 1286, 1542.
aht, adj. *valiant, worthy*, 1479, 1481, 1500; a3te, pl. 385, 389.

ahwēneþ, pl. *trouble*, 1564; 1s. a-wēne, 1258.
aishest, aisheist, see **askedest.**
aiþer, pron. *either of two*, n. 7.
aiware, adv. *everywhere*, 216 (O. E. *āg-hwǣr*).
akursedest, pt. *didst curse*, 1184.
al, adj. *all*: oblique cases, alle; exc. gpl. alre 852. — Pron. al, pl. alle, exc. al 78, 1174. — Adv. gpl. alere, alre in comps. with superlatives, *of all, very*, 684, 687 etc.: adv. al, usually with sō, *quite, just*, see **alsō**; *quite* 215, 488.
alamed, pp. *lamed, crushed*, 1604.
ālde, see **ōld.**
alegge, inf. *confute*, 394.
al-miȝti, adj. *Almighty*, 1173.
alōþ, prep. and adj. *in hateful, base*, 115.
alōþeþ, 3s. *becomes hateful*, 1277.
alsō, adv. *just as if*, 146; *just so*, 237; *just as*, 1012; *also, in like manner*, 443, 508: see **al.**
al-swā, adv. *also*, 1663, al-swō 891; alswā, *just so*, 1329, 1373.
aluue, prep. and sb. *to, into love*, 1417.
amanset, pp. *accursed*, 1307.
amidde, adv. *by, at the middle*, 124, 643.
amis, adv. *amiss*, 1365, 1434, 1540.
amōng, prep. *among, amid*, 506 etc.: hēr-amōng, *in this*, 744; þar-amōng, *among, of them*, 497: — adv. *at intervals*, 6, J 81.
amorȝe, see **morȝe.**
an, prep. (see Note 37), *in*, 54 (see Note) etc.: *among*, 905 etc.: *at*, 323: *into*, 467, 1651: *upon*, 1246.
an, art. (see Note 37), *a, an*, 4 etc.; ane dm. 1021: — num. am. ānne, 794 etc.: — pron. am. ānne, 802, eine (O. E. *ænne*), 759.
an, conj. *and*: see Note 1195.
an, 1s. *grant, allow*, 1739.
andsware, sb. *answer*, a. 639, 657, andsuare 149, and-swere 665, and-

suere 705, ansuare 487, 551, ansvere 470, answare 55, n. 399; answere, a. 1710.

an-hōnge, pp. *hanged*: see Note 1195.

an-hōð, pl. *suspend*, 1646, J 1612.

a-niȝt, see **niȝt**.

anōn, an-ōn, adv. *anon*, 488, 522, 1554.

ansuare, ansuere, answare, see **andsware**.

ansuare, imp. s. *answer*, 555.

ape, sb. *ape*, n. 1325.

appel, sb. *apple*, n. 135.

ār, conj. with opt. *ere*, 552, 692, etc.; ēar 1216; hēr, J 1225: — adv. *before, previously*, ēar 1560, 1637; ēr 866, 1144, 1432.

a-redde, opt. s. *may free*, 1569.

areȝ, adj. *cowardly*, 407: areu, *base*, 1498. Cf. Note 190.

areȝþe, arehþe, sb. *cowardice, fear*, d. 404, 1716. Cf. Note 190.

areme, see **arme**: Note 190.

ariȝt, ariht, adv. *aright*, 400, 904 etc.: **ariȝte**, prep. with adj. *at in the proper*, 323, arihte 1428.

arīse, inf. *rise*, 327; arīst, 3s. 1394, 1397; arīseþ, pl. 731.

arme, areme, adj. pl. *poor, miserable*, 537, 1162.

art, artu, 2s. *art, art thou*, 38, 61, 541 etc.

a-schewele, 1s. *frighten away*, 1613: see **shueles**.

askedest, pt. 2s. *didst ask*, 1310; aishest, aisheist, 2s. 473, 995.

asnōwe, see **snōu**.

aspille, inf. *spoil, ruin*, 348.

a-storue, pp. *starved to death, slain*, J 1200: see Note.

aswīnde, inf. *vanish*, 1574: *enervated*, pp. adj. aswūnde 1480, a-svnde 534.

at, prep. *at*, 86, 293 etc.; *in, at*, 607, 608, 615; *of*, 181; *to*, 1211: at ōne, *at one, together*, 785: ate, atte, *at the*, 592 (see Note), 1513.

at-broide, pp. *stolen unlawfully*, 1380.

atelīche, adj. *hideous*, 1125.

at-flīþ, 3s. *flees away*, 37.
aþele, sb. *high-born*, npl. 632.
at-hōlde, inf. *hold, consider*, 695, 1420; at-hōld, pt. s. 392.
at-prenche, inf. 248, 814: see Note 248.
at-rūte, inf. *flee, escape*, 1168: cp. M. H. G. *riuten, ruten*, 'root, root out'; cf. Brad. Strat. *Dict.*, Mätzner *Wb.*
at-schēt, pt. s. *shot away*, 44; at-schote, pp. 1623.
at-stōnde, inf. *withstand*, 750.
atte, see **at.**
atter-coppe, sb. *spiders*, dpl. 600.
at-tōm, *at home*, 1527.
at-wēnde, inf. *escape, turn away*, 1427.
at-wīte, inf. *twit, censure for*, 1234; 2s. at-uītest 597, at-uītestu 751, at-wīst 1332, attwītestu 1187; at-wīten pp. 935.
aualle, inf. *fall, fall down*, 1685.
auele, see **fele.**
auīnde, inf. *learn, experience*, 527, 856.
auorþ, adv. *forth, forward*, 824.
a-uōþ, pl. *receive*, 843.
a-wai, a-wei, adv. *away*, 250, 33 etc.: awai-ward, *away*, 376.
a-wēdeþ, pl. *rage, become mad*, 509.
a-wēne, prep. with d. *in thought*, 239, awēne 682.
a-wēne, see **ahwēneþ.**
awēr, adv. *anywhere*, 1342.
awille, see **wille.**
a-wreke, opt. pl. *avenge*, 1562; pp. 262, 1105.
a-wrōþeþ, 3s. *becomes wroth*, 1278.
ax, sb. *axe*, a. 658.
axest, axestu, 2s. *askest (thou)*, 707, 711.
ayeyn, adv., prep., J, see **aȝein, aȝēn.**

B

bāldelīche, adv. *boldly*, 1707.
bale, sb. *affliction*, n. 687, 699.
banne, sb. *troop called to war*, d. 390.
bare, adj. *bare, mere*, 547, 571: as sb. *the open*, 56, 150.

bareȝ, sb. *barrow pig*: see Notes 408, 190.

barme, sb. *bosom, midst*, J 390: see Note.

bataile, sb. *battle*, a. 1197.

bē, see **bēon**.

bēche, sb. see Note 14.

bedde, sb. *bed, couch*, d. 967, 1047, 1492 etc.

bedde, 1500, J 968, see **ibedde**.

bēde, pt. 2s. *askedst*, 550; opt. pt. s. 1678.

bed-tīme, sb. *bed-time*, n. 324.

beire, num. *of both*, g. 1584.

bēlde, see **bōld**.

bēnde, sb. *bonds*, apl. 1428.

bēod, 3s. *bids, commands*, 1437.

bēon, inf. *be*, 932 etc.; opt. pl. 1221; **bēo**, inf. 1194 etc.; opt. s. 1225, 1233, 1242, 1267 etc.; opt. pl. 1582; imp. s. 1638; **bē**, inf. 1151, 1768; **bōn**, inf. 262 etc.; opt. pl. 452, 740, 883; **am**, 1s. 170 etc.; **art, artu**, 2s. 38, 541 etc.; **is**, 3s. 34 etc.; **bēoþ, bēoð**, pl. 911, 1338 etc.; imp. pl. 1735; **bōþ**, pl. 75 etc.

bēre, sb. *behavior*, d. 925.

bere, inf. *bear, carry*, J 1022; 1s. 1599, 1701; **bereð**, pl. 1372; **berþ**, 3s. 775, *shows* 403.

bērne, sb. *barn*, d. 607.

bērne, inf. *burn up*, 1203.

berste, opt. pl. *may burst*, 990.

be-sēo, opt. s. *have a care for*, 1272.

bēst, sb. *animal*, 99.

best, adv. *best*, 470.

bet, adv. *better, rather*, 21, 23, 39 etc.

bēte, inf. *make amends*, 865.

betere, adj. comp. *better*, 712, 713, 808 etc.

bī, prep. *by, near, along*, 278, 304 etc.; *by*, 366, 1431–2 etc.; *by, at*, 241, 365, 372 etc.; *at*, 109; *through, because of*, 723, 1463–5; *concerning*, 46, 793, 835; *with respect to*, 92, 93, 129, 245, 428, 1243, 1361–73: see Note 815–8.

bi-chermet, pl. *scream at*, 279.

bi-clop, pp. *clasped, embraced*: see Note 1048.

bi-cloped, pp. *made accusation, uttered thy plaint*,

550: see O. E. *be-cleopod*, Bosw.

bi-cumeþ, 3s. *is fitting*, 271: — *happened*, bicōm, pt. s. 105: — *arrived*, bi-cōme, pt. pl. 1791 (see Note): *come*, bi-cume, pp. 137.

bidde, inf. *pray for*, *beseech*, 858; 1s. 1568; biddeþ, pl. 886; bid, 3s. 441, 1437, bit 445, 1352: — *bid*, bidde, 1s. 741 (see Note), 929, 1221, 1253.

bi-ȝete, inf. *obtain*, *attain*, 1629; opt. s. 726.

biginne, 1s. begin, 1456; bi-gon, pt. s. 13.

bi-grēde, inf. *cry out at*, 1413; opt. pl. 304; bigrēdeþ, pl. 279, bi-grēdet 67; bi-gradde, pt. pl. 1144.

bi-grōwe, pp. *grown over*, 27, 617.

bi-haitest, see Note 1322.

bi-hālde, see bihōlde.

bi-hēde, inf. *prevent*, 635: — bi-hedde, *guarded*, pt. s. 102: *cared for*, *protected*, pp. 1048.

bi-hemmen, inf. *hide with seemly exterior*: see Note 672.

bihīnde, prep. *behind*, 594 etc.: — adv. 528, 666: — sb. *hinder parts*, apl. 596.

bihōlde, inf. *behold*, *look upon*, 71; bi-hōlde, 1s. 1566; bi-hālde, inf. 1325; bihōld, pt. s. 30, 108.

bi-hōte, pp. *promised*, 1745.

bihouhte, J 199: see Note.

bile, sb. *beak*, n. 79; a. 269, 1675.

bi-lēaue, inf. *remain*, 1688.

bilēck, see **bi-lūþ**.

bi-lēdet, pl. *pursue*, *ill-treat*, 68: cp. *O. E. Misc.* pp. 83, 45.

bi-legge, inf. *hide the true nature of*, *gloze*, 672; bileist, 2s. 839: — *interpret*, bilegge, inf. 904.

bilēue, inf. *keep silent*, 42: *remain*, 464.

bilīked, pp. *made pleasing*, 842.

bi-lūþ, 3s. *locks up*, 1557; bilēck, pt. s. 1081.

bi-neoðe, prep. *beneath*, 912.

binimeþ, 3s. *takes away*, 941; bi-nume, pp. 1226.

bi-rēued, pp. *bereft*, 120.

bischopen, sb. *bishops*, dpl.

1761: dpl. -n, cp. screwen.

bi-schricheþ, pl. *screech at*, 67: see schrichest.

bi-sēhþ, 3s. *pursues, beseeches*, 1439.

bisēmed, pp. *made seemly, plausible*, 842.

bi-sīde, adv. *beside*, 25.

bīsne, adj. *purblind*, 97, 243.

bi-speke, opt. s. *may talk against*, 1561: — *promised*, pp. 1738.

bī-spel, sb. *parable, fable*, 127: cp. Note 148.

bi-stal, pt. s. *stole away*, J 1432.

bi-stant, 3s. *stands around, takes trouble for*, 1438.

bistarte, 3s. *leaps, tumbles about*, J 1438: see Note.

bi-swīke, inf. *betray, deceive*, 158; opt. pl. 930.

bit, see bidde.

bitelle, inf. *justify*, 263.

bi-þenche, inf. *bethink*, 471, 828; opt. s. 871; bi-þohte, bi-þoȝte, pt. s. 199, 704, 939: — *think upon, ponder*, bi-þenchest, 2s. 1505; biþencþ, 3s. 1509.

bitīde, opt. s. *may happen*, 52; bitidde, pt. s. 1107.

bi-tiȝt, pp. *covered, clothed*: see Note 1013.

bitoȝe, pp. *employed*, 702.

bi-tuxen, bitwēone, prep. *between*, 1379, 1747.

bi-uore, prep. *before*, 776: — adv. 1235.

bi-wēpe, inf. *weep over, for*, 980; bi-wēpen, opt. pl. 974.

bi-werest, 2s. *protectest*, 1126, 1517.

bi-wrō, inf. *conceal*, 673.

blēd, sb. *blade, blossom*, n. 1042.

blenche, inf. *avoid by shrinking*, 170, 1231.

blenches, sb. *tricks*, apl. 378.

blēo, blō, sb. *complexion, appearance*, d. 1547, 152, 441.

blēs, see Note 748.

blēte, adj. *wretched*, hence *bare, exposed*, 616: — as sb. *bare*, 57.

blīnd, adj. *blind*, 243, 1237.

blis, sb. *joy, joyousness*, n. 1280; blisse, n. 420, 422, 728 etc.; a. 433, 710, 1103; d. 717.

blisse, opt. s. *rejoice, be*

glad, 478; blisseþ hit, 3s. 435.

blīþe, adj. *blithe, joyful*, 418, 992–94; comp. blīþur, 1108.

blō, see **blēo.**

blōd, sb. *blood*, n. 1127; a. 945 etc.; blōde, d. 1350.

blostme, blosme, sb. *blossoms*, npl. 437, 16.

blōwe, inf. *blow, blossom*, 1133, 1201; pp. adj. 1636; īblōwe, pp. 618.

bō, see **bēon.**

bō, num. *both*, n. 990; d. J 381.

bōc, sb. *book*, a. 1325; bōkes, g. 1208; bōke, dpl. 350.

bōde, see Note 530.

bōdest, 2s. *announce, prophesy*, 1152, 1157, 1160, bōdes 1155 (see Note 81); bōdeþ, 3s. 1170.

bodī, sb. *body*, n. 73.

bōȝe, sb. *bough*, d. 15; dpl. 616, 816; bōwe, d. 125, 1244; bōs, apl. 242.

bōke, see **bōc.**

bōld, adj. *bold, strong*, 317, 405; bōlde, af. 410; bēlde, apl. 1715.

bōldelīche, adv. *boldly*, 401.

bōn, see **bēon.**

bōn, sb. *bones*, apl. 1120.

bōnde-man, sb. *holder under tenure of bondage*, n. 1577.

bōr, sb. *beer*, a. 1011.

bōrde, sb. *table*, d. 479, 1492, 1579.

bōre, sb. *boar*, d. 408, 1021.

bōs, see **bōȝe**: Note 242.

bōte, sb. *alleviation, help*, n. 688, 700; g. (with bidde) 858.

bote, prep. *except*, 884.

bōþ, see **bēon.**

bōþe, num. *both*, n. 1681, d. C 381.

bōþe, conj. cor. with and, an, *both*, 50, 225 etc.

bōwe, see **bōȝe.**

bredde, pt. s. *bred*, 101.

brēde, sb. *roast flesh*, a. 1630.

brēde, sb. *breadth*, d. 174.

brede, see Note 965.

breist, see Note 1633.

breke, inf. *break*, 1080, 1334, 1693; i-broke, pp. J 1558.

brēme, adj. *spirited, passionate*, 202, 500.

brēþ, sb. *breath*, n. 1454, 1461; a. 948.

brid, *young bird*, a. 124 (see Note); briddes, npl. 654, 1102; apl. 106, 1628; dpl. 107, 626; bridde, dpl. 111, 644, apl. 123 (see Note 767).

brīdél, sb. *bridle*, n. 1028.

briȝt, adj. *bright, clear*, 623; briȝte, 240, 250, 1681: comp. briȝter, 152: — adv. brihte, 1245, 1656.

bringe, inf. *bring*, 710 etc.; 1s. 433; bringþ, bring, 3s. 1534, 1447; broȝte, brohte, pt. s. 107, 1726; ibroȝt, ibroht, pp. 545, 1559.

brōd, sb. *brood*, a. 1633; brōde, d. 93, 130, 1386.

brōde, adj. *broad*, 75.

broȝte, brohte, see **bringe**.

broiden, pp. *braided, woven*, 645.

brōst, sb. *breasts*, apl. 978.

brōþer, sb. *brother*, n. 118.

brüne, sb. *burning*, a. 1155.

būc, sb. *belly, body*, n. 1132, 1494.

büdel, sb. *herald, beadle*, n. 1169.

büggen, bügge, inf. *buy, procure*, 1368, 1506.

būr, sb. *dwelling, bower*, n. 958; būres, g. 652; apl. 1045; būre, d. 937–57 etc.; dpl. 649.

burȝ, sb. *city*, a. 766.

būrne, sb. *brook, burn*, d. 918.

būte, prep. *without*, 183, 1386, 1530, 1790: prep. adv. *except*, 600; with ne, *except*, 1290, 1622; *but, only*, 794, 811, 831, 948, 1290, 1461, 1622, 1760, but 799: — adv. *but, only*, 756.

būte, conj. *but*, 833: *unless*, 1289, 1301: *except that*, 558, 560, 566: *except*, 574, 663, 709, 1322, 1452.

buue, prep. *above*, 1346, 1494: — adv. *above*, 208, *high*, 1052.

byete, J 1629: see **bi-ȝete**.

bȳndeþ, pl. *bind*, J 1472; ibūnde, pp. *held*, 656, 1354.

C

can, con, kan, kon, 1s. *know how, can*, 170, 263 etc.; 3s. 197, 798, 695 etc.; canst, const, 2s. 972, 904 etc.; cunne, opt. s. 47, 48; kunne,

pl. 1552; opt. s. 188; cūþe, kūþe, pt. s. 1717, 714: — *know*, can, 1s. 1209 etc.; 3s. can, con, kan, 249 etc.; con, 1s. 1207 etc., 3s. 1238 etc.; kan, 1s. 757 etc.; kon, 1s. 708 etc., 3s, 774 etc.; canst, 2s. 560 etc., canstu 1321; kunne, pl. 911; opt. 1s. 811, 813; cūþe, pt. pl. 1305; kūþe, pt. s. 697; pt. s. *knew to do*, 663.

cartare, sb. *carter*, n. 1186.

castel, sb. *castle*, a. 175, 766.

cat, sb. *cat*, n. 831, kat 810.

certes, adv. *certainly*, 1769.

chan, 1s. *can*, 1793: see **can**.

changling, sb. *jangling, contention*, n. J 296; d. J 284: cp. *O. E. Misc.* p. 213, l. 84.

chapmon, sb. *merchant*, n. 1575.

chatere, sb. *chattering*, d. 284.

chaterest, 2s. *chatterest*, 322.

chaterestre, sb. *female chatterer*: see Note 655.

chatering, sb. *chattering*, n. 576, chateringe 744; d. 560.

chauling, sb. *scolding*, n. 296; d. 284: cp. O. E. *ceafl*; J. Wright, *Dial. Dict.* s. v. *chawl*, 'to chew, munch, repeat over and over again.'

chēorles, sb. *churl's*, g. 1494, chōrles 512; *churls*, npl. 509, 632.

chēose, inf. *choose*, 1343.

chērde, pt. pl. *turned*, 1658.

chēste, sb. *strife*, n. 296; d. 183, 1043; a. 177, 1160.

chīde, inf. *chide, contend*, 287, 297 etc.; opt. s. 291; chīd, 3s. 1533; chīst, 2s. 1331; chidde, pt. s. 112.

chīld, sb. *child*, n. 1315 (see Note), 1463 etc.; chīlde, d. 782; childre, dpl. 1453, 1776; children, npl. 631, 1115.

chinne, sb. *chin*, d. 96.

chirche, sb. *church*, d. 608 etc.; g. in compounds, 727 etc., see second members.

chirme, sb. *uproar, crying*, d. 305.

chīst, see **chīde**.

chokeringe, sb. *a broken, choked sound*, d. see Note 504: cf. J. Wright, *Dial. Dict.* s. v. *chokkered*.

chōrles, see **chēorles**.

clackest, 2s. *makest a clacking*: see Note 81.

clansi, inf. *cleanse*, 610.

clawe, sb. *claws*, apl. 153.

clawe, opt. s. *claw, scratch*, 154.

cleine, see **clēne**.

clenche, see Note 1206.

clēne, adj. *clean*, 584, 590, 627, cleine 302.

clen-nesse, sb. *cleanness, purity*, d. 491.

cleopeþ, 3s. *calls*, 1315.

clerkes, sb. *clerk's*, g. 1328; *clerks*, npl. 722, 729.

clīmbe, inf. *climb*, 833.

clinge, inf. *shrink, dry up*, 743; opt. s. 1619.

cliure, sb. *claws*, dpl. 78, cliures 84, 1701; cliures, apl. 1676, cliuers 155, 270.

clōþ, sb. *cloth, garment*, a. 1174; clōþe, dpl. 1530; *sheet*, d. 1359.

clōwe, sb. *ball, bundle*, n. 578.

clūdes, sb. *rocks, hills*, npl. 1001.

clūte, sb. *clods*, dpl. 1167: parallel form of *clot*; cp. M. L. G. *klūt*, Du. *kluit*.

cniht, sb. *military retainer, knight*, n. 1575; kniȝt, n. 1087, 1100; a. 1093; kniȝtes, apl. 768.

coc, sb. *cock*, n. 1679.

codde, sb. *outer covering*, d. 1124.

cogge, sb. *cog*, d. J 86.

cōl-blake, adj. *coal-black*, 75.

cōld, adj. *cold*, 622.

cōm, **come**, **comen**, see **cumen**.

con, see **can**.

copenere, sb. *lover*, a. 1342.

cōrn, sb. *grain, seed*, a. 1126; cōrnes, npl. 1202.

cōue, adv. *swiftly*, 379.

cradele, sb. *cradle*, d. 631.

craft, sb. *craft, talent, power*: a. 757, 794; crafte, d. 787, 791; craftes, npl. (cf. bōþ) or part. g. 568; apl. 807; dpl. 711.

crei, sb. *crying*, n. 335.

crempe, inf. *hold in, check*, 1788: cf. *N. E. Dict.*

Crīstes, sb. *Christ's*, g. 609 etc.; Crīstis, 1568.

Crīstes-masse, sb. *Christmas*, d. 481.

crōked, pp. adj. *crooked*, 80, icrōked 1676.

crōpe, inf. *creep*, 819; crōpþ, 3s. 826.

crōwe, sb. *crow*, n. 1130; npl. 126, 304; apl. 1613.

crōweþ, 3s. *crows, resounds harshly*, 335.

cualm, see **cwalm**.

cumen, inf. *come*, 1131; cume, 1s. 435; cumest, 908, 585; cumeþ, comeþ, 302, 1437 etc.; cumeþ, pl. 523; cōmen, opt. pt. pl. 1014; come, comen, inf. 611, 1199; 1s. 1211; cōme, pt. pl. 1671 etc.; pt. 2s. 1058; opt. pt. s. 1300 etc.; cōm, pt. s. 132 etc.; kume, inf. 821 etc.; see Note 1318; kumen, inf. 1190; kumeþ, 3s. 1462, kumed 683 etc.; cumynde, pr. part. J, see Note 1220.

cūnde, sb. *nature, kind*, d. 88; *nature*, d. 273, 276.

cundut, sb. (Fr. *conduit, condut*), 'a kind of motet, sacred musical composition, sung while the priest was proceeding to the altar,' Godefroy, a. 483.

cunne, see **can**.

cūnne, sb. *kind, nature*, d. 271; *kind*, gpl. 20: — *kin*, d. 1775.

cūste, sb. *character, quality*, dpl. 9: — *manner*, see Note 115: — *choice, character*, d. 1398.

cūþ, 3s. *makes known, shows*, 132, 138; cūþest, 2s. 90.

cūþe, see **can**.

cuuþ, adj. *known*, 922.

cwalm, sb. *violent death, pestilence*, n. 1199; cualm, a. 1157; J qualm 1199, 1157.

cwaþ, pt. s. *quoth, said*, 1729, 1751 etc., quaþ 117, 187 etc., quad 117; J queþ, quaþ, regularly.

cwesse, inf. *destroy, crush*, 1388.

D

dahet, sb. *misfortune*, 99 habbe (O. Fr. *dehait ait*): — interj. *evil befall*, 1169: — þat, *evil befall him who*, 1561.

dai, sb. *day*, n. 259 etc.; a. 336 etc.; d. with a, *by day*, 89 etc.; day, daie, d. 103, 241 etc.; daies, g. 1431; adv. g. *by day*, 1590.

dai-liȝt, sb. *daylight*, n. 332.

dai-rim, sb. *day-break, the first streak of dawn*, a. 328.

dai-sterre, sb. *morning-star*, a. 328.

dale, sb. *dale, valley*, d. 1.

dar, 3s. *dares*, 1110, 1131–35 etc.; darst, 2s. 853, 1695; dart, see Note 1106; dürre, opt. s. 1706.

dare, see Note 384.

day, see **dai**.

day-rewe, sb. *the first streak of day, dawn*, a. J 328: cp. *O. E. Misc.* p. 163, l. 17.

dēad, see **dēd**.

dēale, inf. *deal out, exchange*, 954.

dēaþe, sb. *death*, d. 1617; dēaþes, adv. g. *in death, dead*, 1632, 1634; dēþ, n. 1620; a. 1196.

dēd, adj. *dead*, 1138, 1151, 1732; dēad 1619.

dēde, sb. *deed*, a. 513, 708; ds. or dpl. 232, 1580; dpl. 1376, 1763.

dēl, sb. *part*, n. 1027: — *time*, a. 939: see **sum-dēl**.

dēme, sb. *judge*, d. 1783.

dēme, inf. *judge*, 188, 1747; opt. s. 201, 210; dēmeþ, 3s. 1755; dēmþ, pl. 1777.

dēouel, sb. *devil*, n. 1412; dēoulene, gpl. 932 (see Note).

dērne, adv. *secretly*, 1357: — sb. *the dark*, d. 608.

dernlīche, adv. *secretly*, 1423.

dēþ, see **dēaþe**.

diche, sb. *ditch*, d. 1239.

dīȝele, adj. *secluded*, 2.

dihț, 3s. *prepares*, 1756: dihte, *made ready*, pt. 3s. 1655: *arranged*, i-diȝt, pp. 641: *formed*, i-diht, pp. 1547.

dim, adj. *dim, dark*, 369, 577.

disputinge, sb. *contention*, d. 875.

dōm, sb. *judgment, verdict*: n. 1780; a. 210, 1061, 1692 etc.; dōme, d. 179, 193, 289 etc., see Note 546; dōmes, see Note 1695.

dōn, inf. *do, perform,* 159 etc.; dō, inf. 603 etc.; 1s. 298 etc.; opt. s. 1092, pl. 1781, 1010; dēst, 2s. 321 etc., dōst, 237 etc., dōstu 218; dēþ, 3s. 564 etc., dōþ, 156 (see Note 528) etc.; pl. 95 etc.; dūde, pt. s. 1016 etc.; i-dōn, pp. 115 etc., i-dō 113 etc.: — *cause, bring about,* dō, inf. 548, 1364, 1483; imp. s. 1788; dēst, 2s. 49; dēþ, 3s. 783, 1716; dōþ, 3s. 490; pl. 1734: — *put,* dō, imp. s. 807; dōþ, pl. 1118: *put upon,* dūde, pt. s. 1089.

dōr, sb. *animal, wild animal,* n. 493, 1323; npl. 1012, 1200; dōre, *wild creatures, birds,* dpl. 1126.

Dor-sēte, *Dorset,* d. 1753.

draȝe, 1s. reflex. *approach,* 970; draȝst, 2s. 589: — *lead,* draȝst, 2s. 895; draȝeþ, draheþ, 3s. 1434, 1399: — *drag, pull,* draȝþ, 3s. 776; i-draȝe, pp. 586: — *apply,* drahe, inf. 1375; draȝe, 1s. reflex. 273.

drēde, sb. *dread,* d. 684.

drēme, sb. *joyful sound, music,* d. 314; dreim, n. 21.

drenche, inf. *cause to drown,* 1205.

drinkeþ, pl. *drink,* 1009.

drīue, inf. *incite,* 1475: — *drive, pursue,* drĭueþ, pl. 66, 809.

drunnesse, sb. *drunkenness,* d. 1399.

düde, see dōn.

duȝeþe, sb. *manhood,* d. 634.

dūmb, adj. *dumb,* 416.

dūne, sb. *down, hill,* d. 832; a. 919.

düntes, sb. *blows,* npl. 1227.

dure, sb. *doors,* dpl. 778.

dürre, see dar.

düsī, adj. *foolish,* 1466.

dweole, sb. *error,* a. 1239: — *trickery, deceit,* g. 926; *cunning,* dwole, d. 825.

E

ē, pron. *he*: see Note 1474.

ēar, see ār.

ēarding-stōwe, sb. *dwelling-place,* n. 28.

ēaren, sb. *ears,* apl. 338.

ēast, adv. *east,* 923.

ēauar, ēauer, ēauere, ēauer-euch, etc., see ēver.

ēch, conj. *also*, 174.
ēch, adj. *each*, *every*, n. 315, 434, 477, 1027; ēche, d. 195, 800 etc.
ēche, adj. *everlasting*, 742, 1279.
efne, adv. *evenly*, 313.
eft, adv. *again*, *afterwards*, 818, 821, 1063 etc.
ēȝe, sb. *eye*, d. 426; npl. 990; dpl. 381; apl. 144; ēȝen, dpl. 364; apl. 1044; ēȝene, npl. 75.
eiȝte, sb. *property*, g. 1153.
eine, see **an.**
eiþer, adj. *either*, 887: — pron. 9, 185, 796.
ei-wat, pron. *eachsoever*, *everything*: see Note 1056.
ēk, **ēke**, conj. *also*, 69, 93, 438 etc.
ēk, adj. *each*, 1592.
elles, pron. *else*, 662, 1010: — adv. 1196; elles hwar, *elsewhere*, 932.
ēnde, sb. *edge of a piece of land*, or *land itself*, d. 1132: see Note 1785.
ēndī, 1s. *end*, 1456; ēndeð, 3s. 943.
ēne, **ēnes**, adv. *once*, 1107, 1049.
engeles, sb. *angels*, npl. 916.
Engelōnde, sb. *England*, d. 749.
enī, adj. *any*, 557, 708, 720, 1015 etc.
ēorne, inf. *run*, 1204; ēorneþ, pl. J 375: O. E. *eornan*.
ēr, **ēre**, see **ār**: ērur, comp. *formerly*, 1738: ērest, sup. *first*, 525, 683, 1122.
ērde, sb. *dwelling-place*, d. 460.
erēde, pt. s. *made ready*, *took counsel*, 1295: O. E. *arǣdan*.
ereming, sb. *miserable being*, voc. 1111.
ērende, sb. *errand*, *business*, n. 463.
erīen, inf. *plow*, 1039.
ērne, inf. *cause to run*, 1204: O. E. *rennan*, *ærnan*.
este, adj. *pleasant*, 999, 1031: — sb. *pleasure*, d. 353; a. 1504–06.
ete, inf. *eat*, 108; 1s. 598; etestu, 2s. 599; eteþ, pl. 1007.
ēu, see **ōw.**
euch, adj. *each*, 975, 1224; vich, 1378, J 1608.
ēve, sb. *eve*, *evening*, n. 41; ēue, n. 1687; d. 323, 332, 432.

ēuening, sb. *evening*, a. 772.
ēver, ēuer, ēvere, ēvre, ēure, ēauar, ēauer, ēauere, adv. *ever, always*: — compounded with euch, adj. *every*; eurich, evrich, 194, 229, 231, 341, 351, 355, 422, 719: pron. eurich, *each*, 494: — ēuer mō, *evermore, constantly*, 238.
ey, sb. *egg*, a. 104; eye, d. 133; eyre, dpl. 106.

F

fair, adj. *fair*, 579; faire 439, 441 etc.; fayre 182; vair 584; vaire 15: comp. uairur, 152: — adv. faire, *fairly, excellently*, 924, 1556.
fair-hēde, sb. *beauty*, d. 581.
fale, see fele.
falewi, sb. *yellow-red*, n. 456.
falle, inf. *befall*, 630: *fall*, inf. 956, 1457; pp. 1233; fallest, 2s. 1286; falleþ, falþ, 3s. 1240, 1424, 1454; i-fallen, pp. 514.
fals, adj. *false, unfair*, 210.
falt, 3s. *stammers, falters*, 37.
fare, inf. *fare, go*, 658, 909 etc.; 1s. 454, 457, 460 etc.; opt. pl. 552; fareþ, 3s. 1437, 1584; pl. 386; imp. pl. 1736; uare, inf. 640; i-fare, pp. 1709: — *happens, is*, fareþ, farþ, 3s. 1243, 245: — *behavest*, farest, 2s. 421, 520, 917; fōr, pt. s. 1474.
faste, adv. *fast, firmly*, 796: comp. uastre, 656.
fast-rēde, adj. *of fixed purpose*, 211.
faucūn, sb. *falcon*, n. 111, 123, faukūn, 101.
fēdest, 2s. *feedest*, 94.
fēlde, sb. *field*, d. 1714.
fēle, adj. *proper, estimable*, 1378 (O. E. *fǣle*).
fele, indecl. neut. with g. *many*, 234, 797, 805; fale 628, 1371, 1722; feole 1214, 1772; uale 1663; ueole 1274: auele, *in many*, 20; auale 1767.
felle, inf. *fell, cut down*, 767.
felle, sb. *skin*, d. 1572, uelle 1013; uel, a. 830–4.
fenge, sb. *grip*, d. 1285.

feole, see **fele.**

feor, adv. *far*, 923, 1426, 1657; for, 398, 710; uor, 646, 653: comp. forre, 386.

feorre, adv. *from afar*, 1322, vorre 327.

fērde, sb. *army*, a. 1668, 1672, 1684; uērde, d. 1790: — *military expedition*, fērde, a. 1156.

fērden, pt. pl. *fared, went*, 1789.

fēre, sb. *companion*, d. 223; npl. 932.

feþer, sb. *feather*, n. 1688.

fiȝte, inf. *fight*, 667, 1069, 1669, 1679, 1696, viȝte 172; vicst, 2s. 406 (see Note); fiȝt, 3s. 176, 1072, 1074; uaȝt, pt. s. 1071.

fiȝte, sb. *fighting, strife*, d. 183.

fiȝtinge, sb. *fighting, strife*, a. 1704.

fihs, sb. *fish*, a. 1007.

fihtlāc, sb. *fighting, strife*, a. 1699.

fīnde, inf. *find*, 595, 601, 1112, uīnde 470, 592, 665; uīndestu (fut. idea), 2s. 657; uīnt, 3s. 696; ifūnde, pp. 1515 etc.

fitte, sb. *equal*, n. 784: see Note.

flēhs, see **flēsch.**

flēo, inf. *flee*, 1231, 1304, 1700, flō, 406; fliȝste, 2s. 405; fliȝt, 3s. 176: — *fly*, flēo, flō, inf. 1229, 442; 1s. 957, 365, 372, 390, 591; imp. s. 33; opt. pl. 1673, 1230; fliȝst, 2s. 89 etc.; fliȝt, fliȝþ, 3s. 308, 506; flōn, inf. 150; flōþ, pl. 278.

flēsch, sb. *flesh*, n. 1399, 1408; flēhs, a. 1007; flēsches, g. 1388–90–92–97, 1410–14, flēses 895; flēsche, d. 1387, 1411, flēshe 83.

fliȝst, **fliȝt**, **flō**, **flōn**, see **flēo.**

flockes, sb. *flocks*, npl. 427; apl. 280.

flōd, sb. *flood*, n. 946.

flōh, see **flōweþ.**

flōres, sb. *flowers*, npl. 1046.

flōweþ, 3s. *flows*, 946, flōh 920.

fnast, sb. *breath*, n. 44.

fō, with on, opt. pl. *begin*, 179.

fōde, sb. *food*, d. with prep. 94; uōde, d. 606.

fōȝe, see Note 184.
foȝle, see fuȝel.
folc, sb. *folk, people*, a. 1023.
fōlde, inf. *fold*, 1326.
fōle, see fūl.
folȝī, 1s. (with d.) *follow*, 389; folȝeþ, 3s. 307.
foliōt, sb. ? *trap, trick, snare* (O. Fr. *foliot, attrape, piège*, Godefroy); ? *foolish matter* (O. Fr. *foliète*, Brad. Strat. Dict. *N. E. Dict.*) 868.
fōndī, inf. *test, seek, strive toward* (with g.), 1442; vōnde, imp. s. 1063; fōndeþ, 3s. 1581, fūndeþ 719; fūndeþ, pl. 862, fūndīeþ 850.
fōr, see fare: Note 1474.
fōr, J 1784, see fōre.
for, prep. *because of, on account of*, 3s. 161, 207, 210, 414, 417, 419 etc.: *for the sake of*, 962, 965: *for, as*, 1283: with inf. *in order to*, 540, 1766, for tō 1017, 1057 etc.: in asseveration 749; see Note 1572. In compounds: *because*, for-þān 1396, 1661, for-þōn 1100; for þān þat 780, for þat 365: *therefore*, for-þān 1600: *because of that*, for-þē 69, for-þī 409.
for, conj. *for*, 32, 147 etc.: *because*, 774, 1248, 1261, 1293.
for, adv. see feor.
forbērnest, 2s. *burnest up*, 419.
for-bōde, 1s. *forbid*, 648.
for-bonne, inf. *banish*, 1093.
for-breideþ, pl. *pervert, corrupt*, 1383; for-brōde, pp. 1381.
for-dēme, inf. *condemn*, 1098.
for-dō, pp. *ruined, quite put at a loss*, 822.
for-drūe, inf. *dry up*, 919.
fōre, sb. *course*, a. 817; fōr, a. J 1474, see Note.
fore-ward, sb. *agreement*, a. 1693; uore-ward, n. 1689.
for-hele, inf. *conceal, cover*, 798.
for-lēose, opt. s. *lose entirely*, 1344, 1485; for-lēost, for-lōst, 2s. 1649, 519, 897; 3s. 949, 1666, 693, 817, uor-lōst 619; forlēs, pt. s. 1100; for-lore, pp. 1391.

forlēre, opt. s. *mislead by teaching*, 926.

for-lēten, inf. *leave off, abandon*, 988, forlēte 966; 1s. 36; opt. s. 404, Ms. J 926; opt. pl. 961; uor-lēteþ, pl. 634.

for-lore, for-lōst, see **for-lēose.**

forme, adj. *former, first*, 820.

forre, see **feor.**

forstes, sb. *frosts*, apl. 524.

fort, conj. *until*, C 41, C 332; fort amorȝe, *until morning*, C 432. O. E. *for tō.*

forþ, uorþ, adv. *forth*, 528, 297 etc.; forþ in on, *forth in one strain, continuously*, 356.

forþure, adv. comp. *further*, 1606.

for-wōrþe, pp. *lost, degenerated, debased*, 548 (see Note), 573, 575; forwūrde, 1491.

fox, sb. *fox*, n. 812, uox 819, 825; foxes, apl. 809.

frēnd, sb. see **frōnd.**

frēo-man, sb. *freeman*, n. 1507.

frō, adj. *free, well-born*, 131, 134.

frogge, sb. *frog*, n. 85, see Note; a. 146.

from, vram, vrom, urom, prep. *from*, 62, 198, 163, 197, 1126 etc.

frome, see **frume.**

frōnd, sb. *friends*, apl. 477, frēnd J; frōndes, *friend's*, g. 1154.

frōst, 3s. *freezes*, 620.

frōurī, 1s. *comfort*, 535.

frume, sb. *beginning*, d. 1513; frome, d. 476.

fuel-künne, sb. *bird-kind*, d. 65.

fuȝel, sb. *bird*, 1135; a. 1097; fuȝele, dpl. 64, foȝle 277; fuȝeles, g. 343; npl. 1144; fuheles, npl. 1660.

fūl, adj. *foul*, 612, 964, fūle 1096, 87, 285 etc.; fūlne, am. 1196; fōle, an. 104; wl, a. 236; wle, d. 35: — adv. wl, see Note 8: — sb. fūle, d. 301.

ful, adj. *full*, 247, 360; fulle, d. 314: — ful, adv. *full, very*, 471, 704, 810, 1189, 1292.

fūleþ, 3s. *makes foul*, 100; pl. 96; i-fūled, pp. 110.

fulīche, adv. *fully*, 128; fullīche, 1687.
fülied, 3s. *follows*, 1239.
fülste, 1s. *help*, 889.
fūndeþ, fūndieþ, see fōndī.
fūst, sb. *fist*, a. 1538.

G

gabbinge, sb. *falsehood*, a. 626.
galegale, sb. *chatterbox*, n. 256.
Gala-weie, sb. *Galway*, d. 910.
game, sb. *sport, pleasure, play*, a. 1649; gome, n. 1443; a. 521: *game*, a. 1666.
gān, inf. *go, proceed*, 1510, gōn 214, 669, gō 1431, 653; gēst, 2s. 875, 1651; gēþ, 3s. 528, 1462, ȝēþ 1602, gōþ 522, gengþ 376; gōþ, pl. 305, 588, 1013 etc., gōð 938, gōd 647; gō, opt. s. see Note 1285; opt. pl. 745; imp. s. 297: — gōn tō, *proceed*, inf. 669; gēst al tō, *proceedest wholly*, 838.
gelūs, adj. *jealous*, 1077.
genge, adj. *customary, usual*, 1002: — *successful*, 804, 1065.
gengþ, see gān.
gente, adj. *gentle*, 204.
gidelīche, adv. *foolishly*, 1282.
gidīe, sb. *foolish*, d. 291.
ginne, sb. *ingenuity*, d. 669; a. 765.
ginneþ, pl. *begin*, 437, 722, 1700.
glad, adj. *glad*, s. 434, 1278, 1511; glade, pl. 424, 451: comp. gladur, s. 19, gladdere pl. 737.
glēu, adj. *wise, prudent*, 193.
gō, see gān.
gōd, gōde, adj. *good*, 800, 307 etc.
gōd, sb. *good*, n. 565; a. 329 etc.; gōdes, g. 563 (see Note); gōde, d. 246 (see Note) etc.
God, sb. *God*, n. 867, 1173, Godd 1543; Godes, g. 357, 361, 855, 1256.
Godd-spel, sb. *Gospel*, n. 1270; Godd-spelle, d. 1209.
godhēde, sb. *goodness*, a. 351; god-ēde, n. 582, see Note.
gōld, sb. *gold*, n. 1366.

gōlfinc, sb. *goldfinch*, n. 1130: see Note 1315.
gōl-nesse, sb. *lust*, d. 492, 899, 1400, gōlnesse 498.
gome, see game.
gōn, see gān.
gōre, sb. *triangular piece set in a garment*; *gown*, by synecdoche, d. 515.
gōst, sb. *ghost, spirit*, n. 1401, 1408; gōstes, g. 1398:—*being*, gōst, voc. 1111.
gradde, see grēde.
grame, sb. *anger, harm*, a. 49, 1076, 1484; grome, d. 1090, 1284.
granti, 1s. *grant*, 201, graunti 745.
gras, sb. *grass*, n. 1042.
grēde, inf. *cry out*, 308, 975 etc.; 1s. 474, 1220, 1252 etc.; opt. s. 1683 (see Note), 1698; grēd, 3s. 1533, 1665; grēdest, 2s. 566; grēdeþ, pl. 1671; gradde, pt. s. 936; pt. pl. 1662; igrād, pp. 1149.
greie, adj. *gray*, 834.
grēne, adj. *green*, 18, 617, 623, pl. 456.
grēt, grēte, adj. *great, large*, 1488, 318, 1227 etc.: comp. grettere, 74.
grimlīche, adv. *cruelly*, 1332.
grine, sb. *snare*, d. 1059; grinew, pl. see Note 1056.
grislīch, adj. *horrible*, 224, 312, 315, 1003.
griþ, sb. *peace, security*, a. 1005, 1369.
griþ-brüche, sb. *breach of peace*, a. 1734.
grom, adj. *angry, fierce*, 992.
grome, see grame.
gromes, sb. *boys*, npl. 1115, 1645.
grōnī, opt. s. *groan*, 872, 874.
grōpeþ, 3s. *handles*, 1496.
grōue, sb. *grove*, d. 380.
grōwe, inf. *grow*, 1134, 1202; pt. pl. 136.
grucching, sb. *grumbling*, n. 423.
gr̄ilde, opt. pt. s. *were making to vibrate, twanging*: see Note 142.
gründe, sb. *ground*, d. 278, 560, 801.
gūld, see gült.
Gülde-fōrde, sb. *Guildford*, d. 191.
gült, sb. *guilt*, n. 1410; gūld, a. 1427; gülte, d. 874.

gülte, 3s. *commits sin*, see Note 1523.

H

habbe, inf. *have*, 258 etc.; 1s. 174 etc.; opt. s. 99 etc.; habbeþ, pl. 1197 etc., habeþ 1611; haueþ, 3s. 301 etc., haued 119, 167, hauet 113; hauest, 2s. 153 etc., hauestu 1668; hadde, pt. s. 1083, 216 etc.; pt. pl. 1103; opt. pt. s. 146, pl. 1008.

hacche, sb. *trap*, d. 1058: see Note.

haȝe, sb. *hedges*, dpl. 585, hahe, 1612.

haȝel, sb. *hail*, n. 1002.

haȝte, pt. s. *hatched*, 105.

hahe, see haȝe.

hālde, inf. *hold, keep*, 1369; hōlde, inf. 3, 1419 etc.; pt. pl. 12; opt. s. 59; opt. pt. s. 51; hōldest, 2s. 1517; hāld, 3s. see Note 1576, halt 356; hōld, pt. s. 144: — *consider, regard as*, halt, 3s. 32; ihōlde, pp. 1723.

hale, sb. *corner, secret place*, d. 2.

halt, see hālde.

halter, sb. *halter*, n. 1028.

halue, sb. *side*, d. 109, 887.

hām, sb. *home*, adv. a. 1531, hōm, 457, 460, 1534; a. 1751.

hard, adj. *severe, harsh, hard*, 1694, harde 530, 602, 706: — as sb. harde, *severe season*, 459, 527: *difficult*, 703.

hardelīche, adv. *hardily, bravely*, 402.

hare, sb. *hare*, n. 373, 383.

harm, sb. *harm*, n. 1254, 1733; a. 1235; harem, n. 1260; hareme, d. 1161 (see Note 190).

harpe, sb. *harp*, n. 343; d. 22, 24; a. 142.

hartu, see art.

hatīet, 3s. *hates*, 230.

hattest, 2s. *art called*, 255.

hauec, sb. *hawk*, n. 307, haueck 303; hauekes, g. 271.

haued, hauet, haueþ, hauest, see habbe.

hē, pron. *he*, 132 etc.: *it* (m. sb.) 21, 22, 23, 336, 346, 347, 1300; (f. sb.) 1381: *she* (see Note 19) 141, 396, 401, 469, 936, 953, 1509, 1560, 1638.

hēare, see hēre.

hēȝe, adv. *high*, 989; heie 1646: on hēh, on hey, *on high*, 1456, 1405: comp. herre, 1637: sup. hecst, with alre, 687, 699.

hegge, sb. *hedge*, *enclosure*, d. 17, 59; dpl. 587; heie, d. 819.

hei-sugge, sb. *hedge-sparrow*, n. 505.

helle, sb. *hell*, d. 1014.

helpe, v. with d. (see Note 484), *help*, inf. 664 (see Note 606) etc.; 1s. 484, 606 etc.; helpþ, impers. 3s. 171.

heme, sb. *man*, *head of a house*, n. 1115: see Note.

hen, sb. *hen*, n. 413.

Henrī, sb. *Henry*, n. 1091: see Note.

hēo, hō, pron. *she* (see Note 19), n. 934, 1295, 19, 33, 1602 etc.; *it* (f. sb.), n. 948, 950, 318, 342; *it* (m. sb.), n. 1374, ? *he* 107; *her*, *herself*, a. 939, *her* 1530; *it*, a. 1232; hire, *her*, d. 148, 395 etc.; reflex. d. 1297; d. for a. 704, 1081 etc.; poss. hire, *her*, 26, 43, 44 etc., hure 1599; *its* (f. sb.) 949: — hēo, hō, npl. *they*, 929–31, 66, 76 etc.; hēo, apl. 926, 1258; heom, hom, dpl. 960, 1254, 62, 288 etc.; d. for apl. *them*, *themselves*, 930, 1253, 1517, 1764, see Note 125.

heom, see **hēo**.

heonne, adv. *hence*, 1673; honne 66, 850 etc.

heore, pron. poss. *their*, 1612, 1775–7, 1792; hore, 280, 305, 330 etc.; here, 739, 938, 978.

heorte, **horte**, sb. *heart*, *mind*, n. 1565, 37 etc.; a. 947, 674 etc.; horte, g. 945; d. 676, 678, 686 etc.

heouene, sb. *heaven*, d. 916; houene, d. 897, 728: in compounds 717 etc.

hēpe, sb. *heap*: dpl. bi hēpe, *to overflowing*, 360.

hēr, adv. *here*, 462 etc.; hēre 931: hēr-bī, *hereby*, 127; *through this*, 1497: hēr-of, *herefrom*, *from this*, 1076; *concerning this* 875, 1563: hērtō, *hereto*, *to this*, 487, 665 etc.: hēr-uore, *because of this*, 1165.

hēr, J 1225, see ār.
hērde, pt. s. *heard*, 293.
hērdes, sb. *shepherds*, npl. 286.
hēre, sb. *hair*, d. 428; hēare, dpl. 1550.
here, sb. *army*, *host*, d. 1709, 1790; a. 1702.
here, see heore.
hēre, 931, see hēr.
herest, 2s. *praisest*, 1518.
her-gōnge, sb. *march of an army*, d. 1191.
herīinge, sb. *praise*, *glorification*, n. 981.
hēr-of, see hēr.
herre, see hēȝe.
herst, see Note 970.
hēr-tō, hēr-uore, see hēr.
hete, sb. *hate*, a. 167.
hēued, sb. *head*, n. 74; a. 119.
heuerȳche, J 717: see houene.
hexste, see Note 970.
hey, see heȝē.
hī, pron. *she*, n. 185; *her*, a. 29, 30, 32, 1085, *herself* 199; d. 1053; *they*, npl. 10, 12, 95 etc.; *them*, apl. 108, 449 etc., reflex. 1257; apl. *these* [*truths*], 951.
hider, adv. *hither*, 462 etc.; hider-ward, 1690.
hiȝte, 1s. *am glad*, *rejoice* (with mē) 532; hiȝteþ, 3s. 436.
hiȝte, sb. *joy*, n. 272; a. 1103.
him, pron. *him*, d. 305, 306, 302 etc.; *to him*, 194, 203 etc.; *for him*, 122, 466, 1090; *at him*, 1173; *with him*, 1271; *for himself*, 1484; see Note 211; d. for a. (see Note 125) 304, 1098; dpl. for apl. 308.
him-warḍ, with tō, *toward him*, 375.
hīne, see Note 1115.
hine, pron. *him*, am. 236, *himself* 471 etc.; *it* (m. sb.) 680, 1374–5.
hire, see hēo.
his, pron. poss. *his*, 294, 308 etc.; *its*, 100, 232 etc.
his, 1498, 1761, see is.
hit, pron. *it*, n. 28 etc.; a. 92 etc., reflex. 435; impers. 41, 105, 271, 332, 517, 525, 620.
hō, see hēo.
hoȝe, sb. *thought*, *care*, a. 701.
hoȝeþ, 3s. *is reflecting*, 455.
hoȝ-fule, adj. *full of care*,

anxiety, 537; hoh-ful 1292; how-ful 1295.

hōkeþ, 3s. *goes tortuously*, 377: — *hooked*, hōked, pp. adj. 79, ihōked 1675.

hōlde, see **hālde.**

hole, sb. *hole, den*, d. 826.

hole, see Note 965.

holȝ, adj. *hollow*, 643, 1113.

hōlī, adj. *holy*, 721, 1382.

hōlī-nesse, sb. *holiness*, n. 900.

hōm, hom, see **hām, hēo.**

hōnde, sb. *hand*, d. 1372, 1402 (see Note); a. 1757; apl. 1651.

hōngeþ, pl. *hang, suspend*, 1612; 3s. hōþ 1123; hōng, imp. s. 658; ihōnge, pp. 1136.

hōngī, inf. *hang, be suspended*, see Note 815; hōngest, 2s. 1142; hōngeþ, 3s. 1132, 1485.

honne, see **heonne.**

hōrd, sb. *hoard*, a. 467, 1224.

hore, see **heore.**

hōrne, sb. *horn*, d. 318.

hors, sb. *horse*, n. 629, 773; horsse, d. 768; horse, dpl. 1062.

horte, see **heorte.**

hōse, adj. *harsh, hoarse*, 504.

hōt, 3s. *bids, commands*, 779.

hōt, hōte, adj. *hot*, 1275, 1454.

hōten, inf. *be called*, 256.

hōþ, see **hōngeþ.**

hōu, sb. *hue, color*, a. 619; hōwe, d. 152, 577.

hōud-sīþe, hōuþ-sīþe, sb. *outgoing, departure* (Strat.), 1586: cf. O. E. *ūt-sīþ*, and Note 582.

houene, see **heouene.**

houen-kinge, houene-liȝte, houene-rīche, see **kinge, liȝt, rīche.**

houentinge, see Note 1001.

hōule, see **ūle.**

hōwe, see **hōu.**

howelynge, sb. *howling*, J 40: see Note.

how-ful: see **hoȝ-fule.**

hū, adv. *how*, 46, 263 etc.

hūde, sb. *hide, skin*, a. 1114.

hūde, inf. *hide*, 1113; 1s. 265; hūd, imp. s. 164.

hūing, *sb.* see MSS. Var. 1264. Brad. Strat. *Dict.* '< O. Fr. *huer*, "to cry out".' Rather, *hooing, whooing*, imitative of the owl's cry.

hūle, see **ūle**.

hūnd, sb. *hound*, n. 817; hūnde, d. 814; hūndes, g. 822; npl. 375, 809.

hundred, num. *hundred*, a. 1101.

hunger, sb. *hunger*, d. 1191.

hunke, see **unker**: Note 1733.

hüpþ, 3s. *bounds, leaps*, 379; hūpte, *hopped*, pt. s. 1636.

hūre, pron. *of us*, g. 185.

hure, see **hēo**.

hure and hure, adv. *at all events, in any case, especially*, 11, 481.

hūre, see Note 1483.

hūrne, sb. *corner, nook*, d. 14.

hūs, sb. *house*, n. 623; hūses, g. 1155; npl. 1203; hūse, d. 479, 609; a. 1528; dpl. 1333.

hwān, see **hwō**.

hwan, adv. *when*, 1264, 1470; hwanne, 1244, 1251 etc.; hwon, 1566.

hwar, adv. *where*, 1727: hwaruore, *wherefore, why*, 1421: see **elles**.

hwat, pron. inter. *what*, n. 1433, 1441; a. 1296 etc.; wat, a. 185, 563, 1025 etc.; what, a. 60, 484; vor wān, d. *that for which*, 453; tō wān, hwān, d. *to, for what end, good*, 716, 1621, 1633.

hwat, interj. *what!* 1730, 1751; wat 635, 1075, 1298.

hwaþer, pron. inter. *which of two*, n. 1198, waþer a. 1064; ware, n. 151 (see Note), weþer 991, hweþer 1408.

hwaþer, conj. correl. with þe, *whether . . . or*, 1362, weþer, 824, 1360.

hwī, adv. *why*, 909 etc.; wī, 218, 268 etc.; whī 150.

hwīle, sb. *while, space of time*, n. 1591; a. 1425, 1451; wīle, a. 6, 199, 1020, 1141; d. 1458.

hwīt, adj. *white*, 1276.

hwītestu, see **wīte**.

hwō, pron. inter. *who*, n. 1195, 1505, wā 1782, wō 113, 196, 528, 680; hwān, d. 1509.

hwon, see **hwan**.

hwüch, adj. *which, what*, 1504, hwücche 936, wücche, see Note 1319.

hwüch, pron. inter. *what*, n. 1443, 1674.

I

Ī, pron. *I*, n. 293, 448 etc.
ī, prep. (see Note 37) *in*, 1340, 1416.
ibanned, pp. *summoned*, 1668.
ibedde, sb. *bed-fellow*, a. 968, 1490, 1570; bedde n. 1500, a. J 968.
i-bēre, sb. *behavior*, n. 1348; ibēre, a. 222.
iblōwe, see blōwe.
ibolwe, pp. *swollen with wrath*, 145.
ibore, pp. *born*, 716.
iborȝe, pp. *saved, protected*, 883.
ibred, pp. *bred*, 1724.
ibringe, inf. *bring*, 1539; opt. s. 1023; ibroȝt, ibroht, pp. 545, 1559.
ibrōded, pp. *extended*, 1312.
ibroȝt, ibroht, see ibringe.
i-broke, J 1558, see breke.
ibūnde, pp. *bound, held*, 656, 1354.
ich, pron. *I*, n. 1, 3 etc.
i-clupt, pp. *clasped, embraced*, J 1048.
i-cnōwe, opt. s. *know, cultivate acquaintance of*, 477.
icrōked, see crōked.
i-cumen, pp. *come*, 130; i-cume 138, 1225: see cumen.
i-cūnde, sb. *nature*, n. 114; ikūnde, a. 1383.
i-cūndelīche, adv. *according to nature*, 1424.
i-cūndur, adj. comp. *more natural, suitable*, 85.
i-cwede, pp. *spoken*, 1653.
i-cwēme, inf. *please*, 1784.
īdel, with on, adv. *uselessly, in vain*, 920.
i-diȝt, i-diht, see diht.
i-dōn, i-dō, see dōn.
i-dorue, pp. *made to suffer distress*, 1158.
i-draȝe, see draȝe.
iduȝe, adj. *profitable, pleasing*, 1582.
ifallen, see falle.
i-fare, pp. *conveyed, presented*: see Note 400.
i-fare, see fare.
i-fōð, pl. *take, seize*, 1645.
i-fūled, see fūleþ.
ifūnde, see fīnde.
i-fūrn, adv. *of yore, long ago*: see Note 1306.
i-ȝiue, see ȝiue.
igrād, see grēde.

igramed, see igremet.
i-grēde, sb. *clamor*, d. 1643.
igremet, pp. *irritated, enraged*, 933; i-gramed 1603.
i-hēnde, adv. *at hand, near*, 1131, 1263.
ihēre, inf. *hear*, 224 etc., ihīre 312; ihēreþ, pl. 222; ihērde, pt. s. 3, 1635, 1657, 1667; ihērd, i-hert, pp. 1317, 1763.
ihōded, pp. *ordained*, 1177, 1311.
ihōked, see hōkeþ.
ihōld, sb. *hold, protection*, a. 621.
ihōlde, see hōlde.
ihōnge, see hōngeþ.
i-hware, adv. *everywhere*, J 216 (O. E. *gehwǣr*).
i-kēpþ, 3s. *observes, awaits*, 1228.
ikūnde, see icūnde.
i-künne, sb. *kinds*, J 1396: see kün.
iladde, pp. *led, directed*, 398, 1294.
ilast, see ilēste.
i-lefde, pt. s. *believed*, 123.
i-lēre, sb. *teaching*, n. J 1348; see Note.
ilēste, inf. *last, continue*, 341; ilēsteþ, 3s. 347, ilēst 851, 1451, ilast 1038.
ilēte, sb. *face, countenance*, a. 1446: *appearance, behavior, demeanor*, d. 1715; a. 403. Cp. lēte; Icel. *lát*.
ilīch, prep. *like*, 316, 318, 319; ilīche 1460: — adj. i-līche, *the same*, 358–62 —adv. i-līche, *in the same manner, alike*, 618, 718.
ilīke, sb. *equals*, npl. 157.
ilke, adj. *same* (intensive with dem.), 99, 742.
ille, adj. *evil, ill*, 1536: as sb. *evil man*, 421.
iloȝe, pp. *lied*, 847.
ilōme, adv. *often*, 49 etc.; lōme 1545: sup. ilōmest, 595.
ilōrned, see lēorni.
iloue, sb. *beloved ones*, 1047: cp. M. H. G. *gelieb*.
imeind, see meinþ.
imēne, adj. *common*, 234 (see Note), 628: — adv. *commonly*, 1412.
i-mēne, sb. *companionship*, 301.
imist, see mist.
imōdī-nesse, see mōdī-nesse.
imūnde, sb. *thought, con-*

sideration, d. 1516; a. 252.

in, prep. with d. *in*, 1, 2 etc.: *on, upon*, 103, 1123, 1718: *at*, 709: *into* (d. for a.) 908: — with a. *into*, 1118, 1538: in ōn, see ōn: — ine with d. *in, within*, 350, 438, 916 etc. (O. E. *innan*).

inmēaþe, see Note 1618.

in-nōh, see **inōh**.

innoþ, see Note 1318.

i-nōȝe, adj. *enough, very many*, 16.

inōh, adv. *enough, sufficiently*, 1182, 1208 etc.; innōh 1220.

in-siȝt, sb. *insight, intelligence*, a. 195, in-sihte 1187.

in-tō, prep. *into*, 150, 996 etc.

inume, see **nimen**.

ipeint, pp. *painted*, 76.

i-queþe, inf. *speak, say*, 502: see Note.

īre, sb. *iron*, d. 1030: see Note.

irēdī, adj. *ready*, 488.

Īrish, adj. *Irish*, 322.

Īr-lōnde, sb. *Ireland*, d. 907.

is, 3s. *is*, 34, 73 etc.

is, pron. *his*, 403, 515, 571, 1483.

i-schend, see **schēnde**.

i-schīre, inf. *speak*, 1532: O. E. *scīran*, intrans. *speak*.

i-schūd, pp. *clothed*, 1529: O. E. *gescrȳded*.

isēche, inf. *seek, attain*, 741.

iseid, pp. *said*, 1037, isēd 395.

isēo, inf. *see*, 771, 1268, isōn 383 etc., isō 366 etc.; isēo, 1s. 1235 etc., isō 327 etc.; isēo, opt. s. 1241 etc.; i-sihst, 2s. 1225 etc.; isīþ, 3s. 407, isōþ 424, i-seȝþ 1465; iseȝ, pt. s. 29 etc.; isēȝe, opt. pt. s. 425; i-sēne, pp. 166 etc.

i-shīlde, inf. *protect*, 781.

i-shote, pp. *shot*, 1121: — *poured*, 23.

isihst, isīþ, see **isēo**.

i-slaȝe, pp. *put to death*, 1142.

islide, pp. *slipped, glided*, 686.

i-slīked, pp. adj. *made sleek, deceitful*, 841.

isōme, adj. *friendly, at peace*, 1735, ysōme 180.

isōn, isōþ, see **isēo**.
isōwe, see **sōwe**.
i-speke, see **speken**.
i-spild, pp. *spoiled, ruined*, 1027.
i-sprūnge, pp. *sprung, spread*, 300.
i-srūd, J 1529: see **i-schūd**.
isūnde, adj. *sound, happy*, 1102.
i-suolȝe, pp. *swallowed*, 146.
iswīke, opt. pl. *cease, desist*, 929.
it, pron. *it*, n. 118, 1090: see **hit**.
itache, 1s. *point out, teach*, 1347.
iteid, pp. *tied*, 778.
i-þenche, opt. s. *think, consider*, 723; i-þoht, pp. 1560.
i-þrūnge, pp. *pressed close*, 38.
i-tīde, inf. *betide, befall*, 1733; opt. s. 1216; itīd, itīt, 3s. 1256, 1521 etc.
itoȝen, pp. *brought up*, 1725.
itrede, pp. *trodden* (*passed through, had what thou desirest*), 501: see Note.
iued, pp. *fed*, 1529.
īuī, sb. *ivy*, d. 27, 617.
iuō, inf. *catch*, 612, 1628.
iuō, sb. *foe*, a. 1716.
i-war, adj. *aware*, 147: *wary, cautious*, iwarre, see Note 1221.
i-warnesse, sb. *wariness*, d. 1228.
i-wēld, sb. *power*, hence *responsibility*, a. 1543; nāh i-wēld, *is not to blame*: cf. O. E. *geweald*, Icel. *valda*, *vald*, Cleas. Vig. *Dict.*
i-wēnd, see **wēnden**.
i-wēnde, sb. *contrivances*, dpl. 651.
i-winne, inf. *win, conquer*, 766, 1290.
i-wis, adv. *indeed, certainly*, 35, 118 etc.
i-wit, sb. *understanding, intelligence*, a. 774, 1188; i-witte, d. 1217.
i-wone, sb. *custom*, 475.
i-worpe, pp. *struck, cast down*, 1121.
i-worþe, pp. *become*: see Note 660.
i-wrne, pp. *run, passed, come down* (O. E. *geurnen*, pp. of *yrnan*), 637: see Note.
i-wune, see Note 1318.
i-wurþ, 3s. *becomes, hap-*

pens, J 1256: see Note; **wurþ**.

J

Jēsus, sb. *Jesus*, n. 1092.

K

kan, see **can**.
kanūnes, sb. *canons*, npl. 729.
kare, sb. *anxiety*, a. 1590.
kat, see **cat**.
keie, sb. *key*, d. 1557.
kēne, adj. *keen, active, bold*, 276, 526 etc.
kēpich, 1s. with ne, *I do not care, wish*, 154.
king, sb. *king*, n. 235 etc.; d. a. 1728; kinges, g. 1095.
knarres, sb. *rocks, crags*, npl. 1001: see Note.
kniȝt, see **cniȝt**.
kon, see **can**.
kuke-wēld, sb. *cuckold*, a. 1544.
kūme, sb. *coming*, d. a. 436.
kume, kumen, kumeþ, kumed, see **cume**.
kūn, sb. *kin*, n. 714; künne, d. 1099, 1674: *kinds*, gpl. 888, 1396.
kunne, see **can**.
kūn-rēde, sb. *kindred*, d. 1677.
kursest, 2s. *dost curse*, 1178.
kūþe, see **can**.

L

lā, interj. *lo!* 1543.
lacche, inf. *seize*, 1057.
lāȝe, adv. *low*, 1456; lōȝe 1052.
laȝe, sb. *law, custom*, n. 969; d. 1037; a. 1061.
lah-fulnesse, sb. *lawfulness*, d. 1741.
lai, see **ligge**.
lame, adj. *lame, weak*, 1732; lome 364.
lasse, adj. comp. *less*, 1227, 1410: — adv. 370: — as sb. *less, lower*, 482, 1406.
last, 3s. *lasts, endures*, 516, 1466, lēst 1450, J lēsteþ, 333.
lat, 3s. *lets, permits*, 250, 308; imp. s. 258, 260 etc.; lateþ, imp. pl. 1729, 1735, 1737.
late, adv. *late*, 1147: comp. later, 963, see Note 961.
lauedī, sb. *lady*, n. 959; a. 1569, lefdī 1051; lauedies, npl. 1338 etc.

lāuerd, sb. *lord, lover*, n. 959, 1479 etc., lōuerd 968, 1055 etc.; lāuerdes, g. 1586, lōuerdes 1589.

lay, see ligge.

lēches, sb. *actions, features*, npl. 1140: cf. Mätz. s.v. *leche*; O. E. *lāc*.

ledde, see ligge.

lēde, inf. *lead*, 1684; lēdest, 2s. 1672; lēdeþ, pl. 280.

lefdī, see lauedī.

legge, inf. *lay, place*, 1224; opt. s. 208; leiþ, 3s. 801 (see Note); leidest, pt. 2s. 104; leide, pt. s. 467, ledde 1057.

leie, see ligge.

lēng, comp. adv. *longer*, 42, 493 etc.

lengþe, sb. *length*, d. 174.

lēnst, 2s. *lendest, givest*, 756.

lēof, adj. *dear, desirable*, 1277, 1524; lōf 203, 231, 281 etc.; lōue, af. 968; lōve, apl. 1035.

lēof-mon, sb. *lover, dear one*, a. 1430.

lēornī, 1s. *learn*, 1212; lōrnī, inf. 642; ilōrned, pp. 216.

lēpe, sb. *basket*, d. 359.

lēre, adj. *empty*, 1528: cf. Mätz. *Wb.* s. v. *laere*.

lēre, inf. *teach*, 1017, 1050; 1s. 1347; lērdest, pt. 2s. 1053.

lēse, adj. *loose, disgraceful*, 756.

lēsing, sb. *falsehood*, n. 848.

lēst, see last.

lēte, 1s. *let, permit*, 1457; see Note 177; lēteþ, pl. 1699; lēt, 3s. 919; pt. s. 8, lette 952: — *abandon*, lēte inf. 1471; pt. 2s. 1308: — *neglect*, lēt, 3s. 1530; lēteþ, pl. 1771: — *caused*, lēt, pt. s. 1093–97: see lat.

lēte, sb. *cry, noise; behavior*, d. 35: cp. ilēte; Icel. *lát*.

lēten, inf. *hinder, impede*, 1018: — *prevent, refrain*, lēte, 1445.

lēteþ, pl. *value, esteem*, 1774.

lēþ, see ligge.

lēue, sb. *leave*, a. 457.

lēue, sb. *leaves*, dpl. 456; lēues, npl. 1046; apl. 1326.

libbe, inf. *live*, 1192; opt. pl. 1006; libbeþ, pl. 1012:

keeps alive, 3s. līueþ, see Note 810.

līcome, sb. *body*, d. 1054.

līest, see līȝe.

līf, sb. *life*, n. 1127 etc.; a. 988 etc.; līue, d. 1078; līues, adv. g. *in life, alive*, 1632–34.

līf-daȝe, sb. *life, life-days*, dpl. 1141.

līȝe, inf. *tell a falsehood*, 853; opt. 2s. 599 (see Note); līest, 2s. 367, 1335.

ligge, inf. *lie, recline*, 1200; opt. s. 1619; liggeþ, pl. 959; līþ, 3s, 430, lēþ 1494; līst, 2s. 1502; lai, pt. s. 1509; lay, pt. s. J 1494, leie, opt. pt. s. 134.

liȝt, sb. *light*, n. 734; a. 230, liht 949; liȝte d. 163, 198 etc., lihte 1431.

liht-līch, adj. *easy*, 1185, lihtlīch 1759: — adv. liȝt-līche, *lightly, easily*, 854; liht-līche, *lightly, slightly*, 1774.

liim, sb. *bird-lime*, a. 1056.

līkī, inf. *please*, 342.

lilie, sb. *lily*, n. 439.

lime, sb. *limb*, a. 1098.

līnde, sb. *linden*, d. 1750.

linnene, adj. *of linen*, 1174.

līst, see ligge.

liste, sb. *cunning*, g. 763; d. 172, 767; a. 757.

līþ, see ligge.

lītle, adj. *little*, 1776: see **lūtel**.

līueþ, see **libbe**.

lōdlīch, adj. *loathsome*, 32, 71, 91.

lōf, see **lēof**: Notes 231, 609.

lōȝe, see **lāȝe**.

loke, sb. *lock*, d. 1557.

lōkī, inf. *look, see*, 641; lōkeþ, 3s. 1555: — *take heed*, lōke, imp. s. 166, 295: — *protect*, lōkī, inf. 604; opt. s. 56.

lōme, lome, see **ilōme, lame**.

lōnd, sb. *land*, n. 999, see Note 1031; lōnde, d. 420 etc.; dpl. 996; gpl. 1371; upe lōnde, *in the country*, d. 733.

lōnd-folc, sb. *people of district*, n. 1158.

lōng, lōnge, adj. *long*, 344, 857 etc.: — adv. lōnge, 45, 81, 253, 334 etc.

lōngeþ, 3s. impers. *it longs, yearns*, 881: see Note.

lōnginge, sb. *longing*, d. 869, 889.

lōre, sb. *learning*, d. 1208, 1328; see Note 1640: — *teaching*, a. 1351, 1471.
lōrnī, see lēornī.
lōsen, inf. *lose*, 351; lōst, 3s. 830, 1159.
lōþ, adj. *hateful*, n. 65, 72, 194 etc.; lōþ, d. 115: — as sb. lōþe, n. 943.
lōþe, sb. *suffering*, *harm*, d. 1146.
lōue, see lēof.
lōuerd, see lāuerd.
lūd, adj. *loud*, n. 6, 983; lūde, d. 314: — adv. lūde, 112, 141, 982, 1255.
lugge, sb. *poles*, *rods*, dpl. 1609: cp. Prov. Eng. lug, pliable rod such as is used in thatching.
lūre, sb. *loss*, d. a. 1153.
lūring, sb. *looking sullen*, *louring*, n. 423: cf. Sk. *Et. Dict.* s. v. *leer*.
lust, sb. *desire*, *pleasure*, n. 507; luste, d. 895; 1397; lustes, apl. 1414; see Note 1388.
lūst, 3s. impers. *it pleases*, 212, 213, 287, 613; lüste, opt. s. *it were pleasing*, 39: — pers. *have joy in*, *desire*, lūste, opt. s. 1193.
lüste, inf. *listen*, 896; pt. s. 143 etc.; lūst, 1s. 1594; imp. s. 263, 267, 546 etc.; lūsteþ, imp. pl. 1729.
lūte, sb. *little*, n. 763.
lūtel, lūtle, adj. *little*, 561, 631, 1097, 1628 etc: — adv. lūtel, 769, 1404: — as sb. lūtel, a. 911, d. 1309.
luteþ, 3s. *lies concealed*, 373.
lüþer, adj. *evil*, *bad*, 1137,
lūtlī, inf. *diminish*, 540.
luue, sb. *love*, n. 516, 1447 etc.; a. 461, 1343 etc.; d. 207, 446 etc.
luuīen, inf. *love*, 1341, luuīe 1345, 1357; luueþ, 3s. 230, 232 etc.; luuīeþ, pl. 791, 1355.

M

mahte, see mai.
mai, 1s. *can*, *may*, 228, 383 etc.; 3s. 274, 341, 350 etc., may 1415; opt. s. 1266; mahte, opt. pt. J 1415: *has power*, 3s. 762; opt. s. 1440, see Note.
maide, sb. *maid*, n. 1343, 1423, 1459; a. 1064; d.

1419; npl. 1338, maidenes 1516.

maine, sb. *power*, d. 760.

maister, sb. *master*, n. 191, 1746, maistre 1778.

make, sb. *mate, husband*, a. 1159; d. 1193; tō make, d. *as husband*, 1429.

makīe, opt. s. *make*, 1544; makeþ, 3s. 354, 638; pl. 650, 1390, makeð 1648; makest, 2s. 339.

man, mon, sb. *man*, n. 477, 783, 691 etc.; a. 1771; mannes, g. 1476, monnes 338; monne, manne, d. 389 (see Note 307), 800 etc; gpl. 234, 289, 475, 604 etc.; dpl. 131 etc., mannenne, 1725; men, npl. 127 etc.; apl. 330, 1246 etc.; dpl. 885, 910.

manī, adj. *many, many a*, n. 1323, monī 1411, 1575 etc.; a. manī 759, 1756; manīe, a. 1755; monīe, apl. 257.

manī-fōlde, adj. *manifold, many*, 1551.

mankünne, sb. *mankind, men*, d. 849; man-künne, a. 973.

mannenne, see **man**.

mansing, sb. *excommunicating*, n. 1312; mansinge, d. 1182.

masse, sb. *mass*, d. 481; a. 1181.

may, see **mai**.

mē, pron. *me*, d. 38, 49, 50 etc.; a. 84, 154 etc.; d. *for me*, 34; a. *myself*, 56, 59, 263 etc.: see Note 869.

me, mon, pron. *one, people*, 32, 142, 291, 292, 340, 455, 779, 845, 992 etc.

mēde, sb. *meadow*, d. 438.

meinþ, 3s. *disturbs*, 945: *mixed, mingled*, pp. meind 131, imeind 18, 428, imēnd 870, imeinde 823.

men, see **man**.

mēne, 1s. *mean, tell, indicate*, 92, 583; mēnest, 2s. 648, mēnst 755.

mēne, inf. *complain*, reflex. see Note 1257; mēneþ, pl. (J reflex.) 1563.

meoster, sb. *office, business*, a. 924.

mercī, sb. *mercy*, a. 1092.

mere-wōde, adj. *mad for mares*, 496.

mershe, sb. *marsh*, d. 304.

meshe, inf. *beat into a mass*, 84.
mēst, adj. sup. *most, greatest*, 684, 852.
mete, sb. *meat, food*, a. 107, 597; d. 1530, 1630.
mī, see **mīn**.
mid, prep. (see Notes 800, 1680) *with*, 18, 27, 76 etc.; mide 1768, mit 616: — adv. mid, 136.
middel-niȝte, sb. *midnight*, d. 325, midel-niȝte 731.
miȝt, 2s. *art able, canst*, 64 etc., see Notes 1122, 1620, miȝtu 502, miȝst, mist, see Notes 78, 642; myht J 771: — *might, could*, miȝte, opt. pt. s. 371 etc.; pt. s. 42 etc., mihte 953; mihte, opt. pt. pl. 1749; miȝtest, pt. 2s. 256, miȝtistu 1504; miȝte, *might be*, pt. pl. 1104.
miȝte, sb *might, power*, a. 1188, 1670, miȝtte 536 (see Note).
milc, sb. *milk*, a. 1009.
milce, sb. *clemency*, d. 1404; milse, a. 1083.
mīlde, adj. *mild, kind*, 1032: comp. mildre 1775.
mīle, sb. *mile*, n. 1592.
milse, see **milce**.
mīn, mīne, pron. poss. (see Note 37), *my*, 712, 1460, 436, 605 etc.; mīre, df. 1741; mī, 37, 272 etc.
mis-bēode, inf. *abuse, misuse*, 1541.
mis-dēde, *misdoing*, n. 231: see Note.
mis-dōn, inf. *do amiss*, 1489; mis-dō, opt. pl. 1353; pp. 1393; mis-dēþ, 3s. 636 etc.; mis-dōð, pl. 1770.
mis-fōnge, inf. *take amiss, use amiss*, 1374; *do amiss*, opt. s. 1440.
mis-ȝenge, sb. *misfaring, missing the mark*, d. 1229: see Note.
mis-hap, sb. *mishap, ill-fortune*, a. 1249.
mislīche, adv. *variously, regardlessly, badly*, 1773.
mislīkeþ, 3s. *displeases*, 344.
mis-nyme, opt. pl. *mistake, fall into error*, J 1353; misnume, pp. *mistaken*, 1514.
mis-rēde, inf. *give bad advice*, 1063; mis-raddest, pt. 2s. 160.
mis-reken, inf. *reach*

wrongly, go amiss, 490, mis-reke 675.

mis-rempe, opt. pl. *go headlong to ill* (on *r, t* confused in MS. see Note 1106), 1353: *dash ahead wrongly, misrepresent*, opt. s. 1787.

mis-storte, inf. *start, go amiss*, 677.

mist, 3s. *misses, fails*, 825; see Note 1640; imist, pp. 581; miste, see Note 764.

mist, see mi3t: Note 78.

miste, see Note 764.

mistīde, opt. s. impers. *it will turn out ill*, 1501.

mit, see mīd.

mō, adv. comp. *more*, 1108, 1330: — as sb. a. 564: — see Note 803.

mōd, sb. *mood, anger*, a. 8, 952: *mind, mood*, apl. 1032; mōde, d. 517 etc.; apl. see Note 1520.

mōd, see mōt.

mōdī, adj. *full of passion, courageous*, 500.

mōdī-nesse, sb. *passion, pride*, d. 1416; mōdīnesse a. 1405.

mon, see man, me.

mōne, sb. *complaint*, a. J 1520.

monī, see manī.

monne, see man.

mōre, adj. comp. *more, greater*, 690, 786 etc.: — adv. 213, 448, 516 etc.: — as sb. n. 482, a. 1207–10, d. 1403.

mōre, sb. *moor*, d. 818.

more, sb. *root, stump*, d. 1392, 1422; a. 1328.

more3eiinge, sb. *morning*, d. 1718.

mor3e, sb. with a, *morning*, d. 432.

mōse, sb. *titmouse*, n. 69, 503.

mōt, 3s. *must*, 471, 669, 671 etc., mōd 636; mōst, 2s. 1304, mōste 1302; mōten, mōte, opt. pl. 741, 857; mōste, pt. s. 665: *may*, mōte, opt. s. 52, 987–8–9 etc.

mōt, sb. *controversy, speech*, a. 468.

mōwe, inf. *mow, reap*, 1040.

müchel, adj. *much, great*, 1094, 1207 etc.; müche 764; müchele, wk. d. 1217: — adv. müchel 847, müchele 906: — as sb. müche, 1212, 1770.

muze, pl. *can, may, are able*,

62; opt. pl. 182, 1117; muhe, opt. s. 1581.

mülne, sb. *mill*, d. 86, see Note; gpl. 778.

munekes, sb. *monks*, npl. 729.

mürȝþe, sb. *mirth, joy*, n. 341, 718; a. 725, 897; d. 1448, mürhþe 1402; müreȝþe, n. 355.

mürīe, adj. *merry, delightful*, 345, 728.

mürninge, sb. *mourning*, d. 1598.

mūs, sb. *mice*, apl. 607; npl. 87; müse, dpl. 591, 610.

mūþ, sb. *mouth*, n. 673, 676 etc.; müþe, dpl. 234; ds. 698 etc.; a. 1757.

mwe, opt. pr. muwe, *can*, J 371.

myht, see **miȝt**.

N

na, adv. with mōre, mō, *never, no*, 213, 564.

nā, 901, see **nān**.

nabbeþ, pl. *have not*, 252, 1005, 1011; nabbed 536.

nabīdeþ, 3s. see **abīde**.

nabūȝþ, 3s. *obeys not*, 782.

na-cōleþ, 3s. *does not become cool*, 1275.

nadde, opt. pt. s. *had not*, 1560, 1708; naddest, pt. 2s. 1061.

nāh, 3s. *has not*, 1543: O. E. *ne āh*; see Note.

naht, pron. *naught*, n. 1480.

nai, adv. *nay*, 266, 464; nay 543.

nam, 1s. *am not*, 753, 754 etc.

namō, adv. or pron. *no more*, 568.

namōre, adv. *not any more*, 1639: — pron. 1793–4.

nān, adj. *no*, n. 1389, 1539; nānne, am. 1238, nā, 901 etc.: — pron. nānne, a. 812.

narewe, adv. *narrowly, closely*, 68, 377.

nart, 2s. *art not*, 559, 575 etc., nard 1138, nartu 1330.

nas, pt. s. *was not*, 114, 1336.

nāþelēs, conj. *nevertheless*, 827; nēoþelēs 1297, 1314 etc.; nōþelēs 149, 374 etc.

nauestu, 2s. *thou hast not*, 1670.

naueþ, 3s. *hath not*, 772, 948 etc.

na-wēdeþ, pl. *do not become mad*, 1384.

nā-wiht, pron. *naught*, n. 1324, nō-wiȝt 884, nawt, see Note 1620: — adv. nawt, nō-wiht, nowt, *not, not at all*, 1470, 1740, 928, 1391–95.

nay, see **nai**.

ne, adv. *not*, 42, 47 etc.: — conj. *nor*, 274, 292, 336 etc.; ne . . . ne, *neither . . . nor*.

nēauer, see **nēuer**.

nēde, sb. *need*, d. 1584: — adv. *needs, of necessity*, 636.

nēȝ, adv. *nigh*, 44, 419, 660; nēh 1220, 1226 etc., ney 1267.

nele, 3s. *will not, is unwilling*, 1482; nelle, 1s. 452; nelleþ, pl. 653; neltu, 2s. 150.

nēode, sb. *need, urgent requirement*, d. 906, 938: *need, pleasure*, a. 1542.

nēor, adv. *near*, 923, nēr 1657: comp. nēr, 386, 1260.

nēoþelēs, see **nāþelēs**.

nēre, pt. 2s. *wert not*, 656; opt. pt. s. 22, 283, 549 etc.

nesche, adj. *soft, tender, delicate, dainty*, 1546: *weak, frail*, 1349, 1387.

nest, sb. *nest*, n. 627, 643; a. 100, 102 etc.; d. 134, 964, 1386, neste 92, 282 etc.

netle, sb. *nettles*, dpl. 593.

nēuer, nēver, adv. *never*, 60, 114 etc., nēauer 907, 1308, 1330 etc., nēuere 691, nēure 209, 611, 1631.

neuestu, see **nauestu**.

ney, see **nēȝ**.

ni, 950, see **ne**.

nich, *not I*: see Note 266.

Nichole, sb. *Nicholas*, n. 191 etc.

niȝt, sb. *night*, a. 331, 336, 447 etc.; d. with a, 89, 219 etc., *by night*; niȝte, d. 365, 388 etc., nihte 1432; niȝtes, npl. 523; adv. g. *by night*, 238, 591, 1590.

niȝtingale, sb. *nightingale*, 13, 29 etc.; niȝtegale 1711, 1781; nihtegale 1512, 1635.

nimen, inf. *take, catch*, 607, 1764; nime, inf. 1097, 1469; 1s. 457; opt. s. 359, 727; nimeþ, pl. 649;

nōm, pt. s. 124, 1073; i-nume, pp. 541, 1059: *entered upon*, inume, pp. 1197.

nis, 3s. *is not*, 120, 206 etc.

ni-sō, opt. s. *see not*, 674; ni-sēȝe, opt. pt. s. 382.

nīþ, sb. *envy, violence, malice*, n. 1194; nīþe, d. 417, 1088, 1096, 1183; a. 1401.

nō, adv. *not, not any*, 42, 283 etc.; *not at all*, 579, J 266; *no* 153, 997.

nō, see nōn.

nōd, sb. *need*, n. 466, nōde 638; d. 529, 588 etc.: — *business, duty*, a. 388.

noȝt, noht, adv. *not, not at all*, 102, 154 etc.: — pron. noȝt, *naught*, 246, 559, 574 etc., see Note 1127.

nolde, pt. s. *would not*, 159; opt. pt. s. 1080.

nōm, see nimen.

nōmon, see nō, mon.

nome, sb. *name*, d. 1762.

nōn (see Note 37), adj. *no*, 534, 559, 772 etc.; nōne 493, 212, 1265 etc.; nō, 571, 780 etc.: — nōn, pron. *none*, n. 1705.

Nore-weie, sb. *Norway*, d. 909.

norþ, adv. *north, northward*, 921.

nōt, 1s. *know not*, 1180, 1181 etc.; 3s. 780, 823 etc.; nōst, 2s. 755, 1112, nūstest 1300; nūȝte, pl. 1751, nūte 1010; nūste, pt. s. 1441.

note, sb. *use, profit*, n. 557; d. 330, see Note 1122: *offices*, apl. 1034, 1624.

nōþelēs, see **nāþelēs**.

nōþer, pron. *neither*, n. 1127.

nōþer, conj. correl. with ne, *neither . . . nor*, 465, 754 etc.; nōuþer, 1732.

nōþer-ward, adv. *cast down*, 144.

nō-þing, sb. *nothing*, n. 624; a. 1247: — adv. *not at all*, 562, 616.

notī, 1s. *use, employ*, 1033.

nout, see noȝt.

nouþer, see nōþer.

nō-war, adv. *nowhere*, 1168.

nōwe, adv. *newly, recently*, 1129.

nō-wiȝt, nowt, see **nā-wiht**.

nū, adv. *now*, 46, 205 etc.

nülle, 1s. *will not*, 1639, nüle 1210; nülleþ, pl. 1764; nültu, 2s. 905, 909 etc.

nüȝte, nüst, nüstest, nüte, see nōt; Notes 1010, 1751.

O

ō, see ōn; Note 37.

ōder, see ōþer.

od-wīte, sb. *disgrace*, a. 1233.

of, prep. *from, of*, 22, 24, 53, 191 etc.: — *of*, 14, 82, 152, 247 etc.: — *from*, 125, 130, 133, 408, 444, 565, J 456 etc.: — *concerning*, 9, 48, 252, 361, 455, 803 etc.: — *with respect to, in regard to*, 192, 193, 340, 1411, 1792, 1415: — *on account of, because of*, 40, 472, 533, 1150, 1397-8, 1511.

of-chamed, pp. *ashamed*, 934.

of-drād, adj. *afraid, terrified*, 1744; pl. 1150, of-dradde 1143.

ofēren, inf. *terrify*, 978 (see Note): *afraid*, ofērd, pp. 399.

ofligge, opt. s. *may lie upon*, 1505.

of-lōnged, pp. *oppressed with longing*, 1587.

ofne, sb. *oven, furnace*, d. 292.

of-slahe, pp. *killed*, 1611.

oft, adv. *often*, 36, 81 etc.; ofte, 1217, 1521 etc.

of-tōned, pp. *irritated*, 254.

of-þuȝte, pt. s. impers. *it caused regret to*, 397.

ōȝe, adj. *own*, n. 259; d. 1650; ōȝene, d. 1652; a. 1341, 1089; ōȝer, see Note 118; ōwe, a. 100.

oȝt, sb. *aught*, a. 662, 663.

ōld, adj. *old*, 25, 638; ōlde 207, 1037, ālde 1183: — as sb. of ōlde, d. 685, see Note 637.

on, prep. *on*, 94, 175, 429 etc.: — *in*, 51, 174, 275, 294 etc., one 613: — on, *with respect to*, 364: — with a. *upon*, 1199.

ōn, pron. (see Note 37), *one*, n. 82, 117 etc.; ōne, d. 357, 801 etc.; in ōn, *in one strain, without variation*, 356; at ōne, *together*, 785; ōnes, g. *of one kind*, 1395: — adj. ō,

713, 333; ōne, d. 109, 547 :—art. *a, an*, ōn, 25, 90, 383 etc.; ōne, 1, 2, 85, 146 etc.; ōre, df. 1750–54, see Note 17; ō, *a certain*, 103: — adv. ōne, *alone*, 1594.

ōnde, sb. *hate, jealousy*, d. 419, 1096; a. 1401.

ond-sware, sb. *answer*, n. 1185; a. 1176, ondswere 1573.

one, 613, see **on**.

ōnes, 1395, see **ōn**.

ongred, see Note 1588.

on-sēne, sb. *presence, glance*: see Note 1706.

op, adv. *up*, 1394.

ōpe, adj. *apparent*, 168.

ōpelīche, adv. *openly*, 853.

ōrde, sb. *point*, d. 1068, 1712: *beginning*, d. 1785.

ōre, sb. *compassion, grace*, d. 1404; a. 1083; g. 886, 1568.

ōre, see **ōn**.

orfe, sb. *cattle*, a. 1199; oreue, d. 1157.

orþlīche, adj. *of the earth*, 788.

ōþer, pron. *other*, 7, 117, 671 etc.; pl. 136, 286; ōþeres, g. 9, 11; ōþre, pl. 1593: — adj. *other, another*, ōþer, 239, 54, 204, 590 etc.; ōþre, dpl. 1376; ōþers, ōþres, g. 1476, 1499; ōder, dpl. 905.

ōþer, pron. *either*, n. 1477: — adj. J 1438.

ōþer, conj. *or*, 243, 486, 666 etc.; ōþer . . . ōþer, *either . . . or*, 328, 1479–80.

ōv, see **ōw**.

ouer, prep. adv. *over, beyond*, see Note 347: — prep. over, *upon*, 64, 1524.

ouer-come, pp. *overcome*, 1662, ouer-cume, -kume, 542, 1198; ouer-kome, opt. s. 1743; ouer-kumeþ, 3s. 788.

ouer-dēde, sb. *overdoing, excess*, d. 352.

ouer-fulle, sb. *superabundance*, n. 354.

ouer-gān, inf. *pass over*, 952; ouer-gō, pp. 567: — *overcomes*, ouer-gēþ, 3s. 947.

ouer-hoheð, 3s. *despises*, 1406.

ouer-kome, see **ouer-come**.

ouer-lōnge, adv. *too long*, 450.

ouer-quatīe, inf. *satiate*, 353.
ouer-seȝ, pt. s. *observed with scorn*, 30.
ouer-sid, 3s. *takes possession of*, 1438.
ouer-swīþe, adv. *very, too much*, 1518.
ouer-uareþ, pl. *pass over*, 387.
ōw, pron. *you*, d. 1686, 1688 etc.; a. 1683, 1698; ōv, d. 114, ēu 1793: — ōwer, poss. adj. *your*, 1685, 1736, 1699.
ōwe, see ōȝe.
owel, sb. *awl*, n. 80.
ōwer, see ōw.
oxe, sb. *ox*, n. 629.

P

paþes, sb. *paths*, apl. 377, 380, 815.
pēs, sb. *peace*, a. 1730.
pie, sb. *magpies*, npl. 126; apl. 1613.
pīne, sb. *pain, torture*, d. 1116; a. 1566.
pinnuc, sb. ? *hedge-sparrow* (? Welsh *pinc*), n. 1130.
pīpe, sb. *pipe*, n. 343; d. 22, 24, 319.
pīpest, 2s. *pipest*, 503.
pīping, sb. *piping*, n. 567; pīpinge, d. 316 etc.
plaid, sb. *debate*, a. 1737; plait, n. 5; plaites, g. 472.
plaidī, inf. *argue*, 184, 1639; plaideð, 3s. 944.
plaiding, sb. *debate*, a. 12.
pleien, inf. *play*, 486; pleie, 213, 1359; 1s. 531; opt. s. 1425.
Pōpe, sb. *Pope*, d. 746.
Porteshām, sb. *Portesham*, d. 1791, -hōm 1752.
poure, adj. as sb. *the poor*, n. 482.
prēost, sb. *priest*, n. 902, 1313; d. 1311; prōst, n. 322, prēst 1180; prēstes, g. 1179, 1306; prēoste, dpl. 913; prōstes, npl. 733.
prōude, sb. *pride*, n. 1685.
pülte, 1s. *pelt, thrust*, 873; obscene sense, inf. 1524.
pūnde, sb. *pounds* (*of money*), gpl. 1101.

Q

qualm, see cwalm.
quaþ, see cwaþ.
quēd, adj. *vile, evil*, 1137: — as sb. *evil*, a. 1152.

quēme, inf. *please*, 209.
quide, sb. *saying*, a. 685.

R

rad, adj. *quick, ready*, n. 1043; rade, pl. 423: raddere, comp. 738.
raddest, pt. 2s. *didst counsel*, 159.
raþe, adv. *quickly*, 1086, 1700:—*early*, 1147:—raþere, *more quickly*, comp. 1242.
reache, see **reke**.
rēades, see **rēd**.
readlīce, adv. *readily*, 1281.
recche, inf. *reck, care*, 803; 1s. 60, 458 etc., reche 58; recþ, 3s. 491, rehþ 1404; recchеþ, pl. 1006; roȝte, opt. pt. s. 427.
rēd, sb. *counsel, good judgment, a wise method of procedure*, n. 682; a. 396, 696, 762 etc.; d. see Notes 680, 1464; rēde, d. 307, 660, 702, 704 etc.; rēades, apl. 1222.
rēde, adj. *red*, 830.
rēde, inf. *counsel*, 1697; 1s. 860:—*speak, present*, inf. 1782:—*read*, inf. 350.
rēdlēs, adj. *without counsel*, 691.
rēd-purs, sb. *treasury of good judgment*, n. 694: see Note 696.
reȝel, sb. *covering*, n. 562: see Note.
rehte, see **rihte**.
rehþ, see **recche**.
reke, inf. *relate*, 1606:—*tell, explain*, reache, 1s. 1449, see Note 1106.
rēm, sb. *outcry*, a. 1215.
rente, sb. *revenue*, a. 1767, 1773, 1776.
rēowe, sb. *sadness, grief*, d. 1445: see Note.
rēs, sb. *violent impetus (of passion)*, n. 512.
rest, inf. *rest (for a moment)*, 1452.
reste, sb. *rest*, a. 281.
rēue, sb. *devastation*, d. 458.
riche, adj. *rich*, pl. 1770:—as sb. 482.
riche, sb. *realm*, n. 357; d. 361, 717, 855.
rīdeþ, 3s. *rides*, 494.
riȝt, adj. *right*, 549; riht, 958, 1692; riȝte, rihte, 179, 264: *proper*, 1345, 966, 1640 etc.; rihtne, am. 1238; rehte, am.

1602: — *straight*, riȝte, riȝtte, a. 962, 815: — *pure*, *mere*, riȝte, d. 276, 1088, 1096: — riȝt, adv. *just*, *exactly*, 76, 80, 142 etc. : riht, *right*, *straight*, 1736; þar rihte, *straight-way*, 1246.

riȝt, sb. *right*, n. 877, 969; a. 188 etc., riht 950, 1371 etc.; riȝte, d. 88, 164 etc.: mid riȝte, *rightly*, 186, 1145, 1680; ariȝt, ariht, adv. *aright*, 400, 904 etc.

rīnde, sb. *bark*, d. 602.

rīpe, adj. *mature*, 211.

rīs, sb. *twig*, *branch*, a. 1636; npl. 586; rīse, d. 19, 53 etc.; dpl. 1664.

rodde, sb. *rod*, d. 1123, 1646.

rōde, sb. *cross*, n. 1382.

roȝte, see recche.

rōk, sb. *rook*, n. 1130.

Rōme, sb. *Rome*, d. 746, 1016.

rōrde, sb. *speech*, *voice*, n. 311.

rōse, sb. *rose*, n. 443.

rude, sb. *redness*, d. 443.

rūȝe, adj. *rough*, *hairy*, 1013.

rügge, sb. *back*, d. 775.

rūm, adj. *spacious*, 643.

rūm-hūs, sb. *privy*, a. 652; rūm-hūse, d. 592.

rüne, sb. *running*, a. 1156.

rüne, sb. *secret*, *mystery*, a. 1170.

rüre, sb. *fall*, *ruin*, d. 1154.

S

sade, adj. *sated*, *wearied*, 452 (O. E. *sæd*).

sake, sb. *strife*, *controversy*, a. 1160; d. 1430: — *sake*, d. 1589.

salue, sb. *salve*, a. 888.

saruеþ, J 1579: see seruеþ.

sat, see sitte.

schadde, 1s. *shed*: see Note 1616.

schal, 1s. *shall*, *must*, 960 etc., shal 547 etc., sol 1025; schal, 3s. 187 etc., scal 1199, shal 342 etc.; schalt 2s. 956, schald 1572, schaltu 209 etc., shalt 544 etc., shaltu 1290; schal, schul, schule, shulle, pl. 1206, 1200, 1192, 856 etc., J schulleþ see Note 1133; scholde, sholde, solde, schulde, opt. pt. s. 1728, 464, 965,

975, 1417 etc. ; scholde, solde, schulde, opt. pt. pl. 1691, 977, 1262 ; shulle, opt. s. 442–5.

schame, sb. *shame*, n. 1761 ; a. 50, 1483 etc. ; d. 1283, 1650, 1665 ; schome, a. 167 ; schomme, d. 1652 ; shome, d. 522, 1075 ; a. 363, 1053, 1089.

schamīe, imp. s. *be ashamed*, 161.

scharp, adj. *sharp*, 79 etc. ; see Notes 270, 1676 : — adv. scharpe, 141.

schāwles, see **shueles**.

schēde, inf. *distinguish*, 197.

schēlde, sb. *shield*, d. 1713 : see Note.

schēnde, inf. *revile, ill-treat*, 274, 1287 ; opt. pt. s. 285 ; i-schēnd, pp. 1336.

schīlde, inf. *shield*, 62 ; opt. s. 57 ; opt. pl. 1253 ; schīld, imp. s. 163.

schille, adj. *shrill*, 142, 558 etc. : adv. 1656, see Note 1683.

schipes, sb. *ships*, apl. 1205.

schirme, inf. *fight*, 306.

schit-wōrde, sb. *words of vile abuse*, dpl. 286.

scholde, see **schal**.

schome, see **schame**.

schōnde, sb. *shame*, n. 1498, 1733.

schrichest, 2s. *schreechest*, 223 : see Note 178.

schulde, **schule**, see **schal**.

schunest, 2s. *dost shun*, 590 ; schunet, schunīet, shuneþ, 3s. 236, 219, 1165 ; shunīeþ, pl. 792.

sckile, sb. *discrimination, reason*, d. 186.

Scot-lōnde, sb. *Scotland*, d. 1758 ; d. for a. 908 (see Note).

scrēwen, sb. *evil persons, shrews*, wk. dpl. 287 : cp. dpl. -n in **bischopen**.

sēa, sb. *sea*, n. 1205 ; see, d. 1754.

sēche, inf. *seek, go to visit*, 1759 : *seek*, inf. sēchen 1508 ; sēcheþ, 3s. 380 ; pl. 538.

sēd, sb. *seed*, a. 1041 ; sēdes, npl. 1129–34.

sēde, see **segge**.

see, see **sēa**.

segge, sb. *sedge*, d. 18.

segge, inf. *say, tell*, 186, 393, 671 etc.; 1s. 266, 835, (fut. sense) 1421; opt. s. 60, 844; imp. pl. 116; segget, pl. 98 etc.; imp. pl. 113; seie, imp. s. 217 etc., sei 1407; seist, 2s. 50 etc., seistu 1075 etc.; seiþ, 3s. 176, 1072; pt. s. sēde 33, 217 etc., seide 9, 235 etc., seidde 349; opt. pt. s. sēde, 1296.

sēlde, adv. *seldom*, 943–4.

sēle, sb. *joy, favorable time*, d. 953.

sēme, inf. *reconcile*, 187.

sēmes, sb. *horse-loads*, apl. 775.

sēnde, 1s. *send*, 1264; opt. s. 1570; sēnd, pl. 1520.

sēne, sb. *power of sight*, a. 240, 368.

seolfe, seolue, solue, solve, sülf, sülfe, sülue, see Note 835.

seollīche, adj. *marvellous*, 1299.

seoluer, sb. *silver*, n. 1366.

seorhe, see **sorȝe**.

seoþþe, adv. *afterwards*, 1402; soþþe 324, 1103.

serueþ, 3s. *serves*, 1579.

sēten, pt. pl. *sat*, 1102.

setle, sb. *seat*, d. 594.

sette, inf. *set*, 1626; pt. s. 1057.

sēwī, inf. *show*, 151.

shafte, sb. *creatures*, apl. 788.

shal, shalt, see **schal**.

shēld, sb. *shield*, a. 1022.

shēue, sb. *sheaves*, dpl. 455.

shine, sb. *shins*, npl. 1060.

shīne, opt. s. *shine*, 963: see Note 961.

shold, see **schal**.

shome, see **schame**.

short, adj. *short*, 73.

shueles, sb. *scarecrow*, n. 1128; schāwles, apl. 1648.

shulle, see **schal**.

shuneþ, shunīeþ, see **schunest**.

sibbe, sb. *friendly union*, a. 1005.

sichst, see Note 242.

sīde, sb. *side, part*, 429 etc.; sīd, d. J 1438: see Notes 299, 1438.

siȝte, sīhð, see **sīkeþ**.

siker-hēde, sb. *security, certainty*, a. 1265.

sikerlīche, adv. *surely, certainly*, 1139.

sīkeþ, 3s. *sighs*, 1352, sīhð 1587; siȝte, pt. s. 1291.
singen, inf. *sing*, 709, singin 910, singe 39, 47, 54 etc.; singe, 1s. 313 etc.; opt. s. 967 etc.; 2s. singest 331 etc., singist 219 etc., singst 505 etc.; 3s. singeþ, singet, singþ, 414, 196, 721; pl. singeþ, singeð, 483, 916; singinge, pr. part. see Note 855; sōng, pt. s. 20 etc.; sunge, pt. 2s. 1049, 1052; opt. pt. s. 1026; sungen, pt. pl. 1663.
sit, site, see **sitte**.
sīþ, see **sō**.
sīþe, sb. *time*, d. 293, 325, 1163, sīðe 1184: — *lot, experience*, sīþe, d. 993.
sitte, inf. *sit*, 282, 743, 960 etc.; 1s. 1218, 1244; opt. s. 384; sittest, 2s. 89 etc.; sit, 3s. 86, 1587; sitteþ, pl. 1682, 97; site, imp. s. 655; sat, pt. s. 15 etc.; sēten, pt. pl. 1102.
siueþ, 3s. *follows*, 1526.
skente, 1s. *amuse, please*, 449; pt. s. 1085.
skentinge, sb. *amusement, pleasure*, n. 986; a. 446; d. 532, 613.
skēre, inf. *separate, purify*, 1302: cp. O. E. *scēran*, shear, shave; *scērian*, divide, cut off.
slēpeþ, pl. *are sleeping*, 1593.
slīde, inf. *slip, slide*, 1390.
slider, adj. *slippery*, 956.
slitte, sb. *pockets*, apl. 1118.
slō, sb. *slough*, d. 1394.
smak, sb. *scent*, a. 823.
smal, adj. *small, thin*, 73; smale, pl. 64, 204, 277, d. 320 etc.
smel, sb. *smell, sense of smell*, n. 822.
smīten, inf. *smite*, 78.
smithes, sb. *smiths*, npl. J 1206.
snailes, sb. *snails*, npl. 87.
snel, adj. *quick, vigorous*, 531, 829, 918; snelle, 768: as sb. snelle, n. 526.
snēpe, adj. as sb. *foolish*, d. 225.
snīuw, 3s. *snows*, 620: see Note.
snōu, sb. *snow*, n. 1002, snōv 430; snōwe, d. 413; snūwes, npl. 1206 (see Note).
sō, adv. *so*, 52, 209 etc.:

thus 348 : with al, *just so, thus*, 129 etc. : — conj. *as*, 156–7, 271, 286, 322 etc. ; *as if*, 77, 97 etc. : riȝt sō, *just like* 80; *just as if*, 142, 306: sō . . . sō, *as . . . as*, 334, 383 etc. ; *so . . . as*, 681–2.

sō, 1s. *see*, 34 ; sīþ, sūþ, 3s. 950, 246 ; sōþ, pl. 884.

softe, adj. *soft, low*, 6 etc. ; *mild, easy, easily affected*, 1350 etc. : — sup. softest, *most comfortable*, 644.

sol, solde, see **schal.**

sōleþ, 3s. *becomes soiled*, 1276.

solve, solue, see **seolfe.**

sōme, adj. J 180 : see Note.

sōne, adv. with sō, *soon as*, 501, 518 etc.

sōng, see **singen.**

sōng, sb. *song, singing*, n. 220, 315 etc. ; a. 36, 326 etc. ; sōnge, n. 343 (see Note) ; d. 11, 46 etc. ; dpl. 82, 1361 ; sōnges, g. see Note 1358 ; apl. 722 etc. ; dpl. 896, 1460.

sōr, sb. *grief, hurt, pain*, a. 1234 ; sōre, d. 540, 689–90, 1084.

sōre, adj. *sore, grievous*, 1472, 1595 ; J sōr, 1473 :—adv. sōre, *grievously*, 885, 1150, 1352, 1564–67–87, 1603, J 1472.

sorȝe, sb. *sorrow, pain*, apl. 431 ; seorhe, d. 1599, sorwe 884.

sōrī, adj. *sad, miserable*, 994, 1084, 1162.

sōrī-mōd, adj. *dejected*, 1218.

sorwe, see **sorȝe.**

sot, adj. *foolish, dull*, 1435.

sōþ, see **sō.**

sōþ, adv. *south, southward*, 921.

sōþ, adj. *true*, 313, 349, 1317 etc. ; sōð 1769 ; sōþe d. 698.

sōþ, sb. *truth*, a. 217, 844, sōð 950, ? sooþ 1407 ; sōþe, d. 264, 1258.

sot-hēde, sb. *folly*, n. 1488 ; d. 1375.

sōþ-saȝe, sb. *true saying*, n. 1038.

soþþe, see **seoþþe.**

sōtī, adj. *sooty*, 578.

sottes, sb. *fool's*, g. 1351, 1471 ; *fools*, apl. 297.

sōule, sb. *soul*, d. 1092.

sōwe, inf. *sow*, 1039 ;

sōweþ, 3s. 1041; isōwe, pp. 1129, 1614.

spac, see **speken**.

spale, sb. *splint, cleft stick*, a. 258 : see Note.

spanne, inf. *seduce*, 1490.

spēche, sb. *speech*, n. 545, 548; d. 480; a. 13, 398 etc.

specþ, see **speken**.

spedde, pt. pl. *succeeded*, 1792; speddestu, *didst thou speed*, pt. 2s. 169 (J spedestu, pr.).

speken, inf. *speak*, 678, 953, speke 261, 553 etc.; speke, opt. s. 1079; pt. 2s. 554, 3s. 1513; spekest, 2s. 1282; spekeþ, 3s. 1536, 1556, specþ 1072, 1074 etc.; spac, pt. s. 396, 401 etc.; ispeke, pp. 1293.

spel, sb. *a long account*, n. 128 : spelle, *a long story*, d. 264, 1794; *proverbs*, dpl. 294.

spēne, inf. *spend, expend*, 165; opt. s. 1549; spēneþ, 3s. 1525, spenþ 362.

spere, sb. *spear*, a. 1022; speres, g. 1068, 1712.

spēt, 3s. *succeeds*, 763.

spēten, inf. *spit, spew*, 39.

spille, inf. *spill, lose*, 1020.

spīre, sb. *tall grass, sprouts*, dpl. 18.

spōre, sb. *spur, claw*, d. 1125 : see Note.

sprēde, inf. *spread*, 437.

sprenge, sb. *springe*, d. 1066 : cp. O. E. *spring*; see Note 1001.

springe, inf. *spring up, burst forth*, 437, 1134; springeþ 3s. 734, 918, sprinþ 1042.

spure, sb. *spur*, a. 777.

spūs-brüche, sb. *adultery*, a. 1368.

spūse, sb. *wife*, a. 1527.

spūse, sb. *marriage-vow*, a. 1334.

spūsing, sb. *marriage dues*, n. 1336, 1558; a. 1555; d. 1340, see Note.

spūsing-bēndes, sb. *bonds of wedlock*, npl. 1472.

spūting, sb. *contending*, n. 1574.

stāble, sb. *stable*, d. 629.

stal, see **stēle**.

stal, sb. stal ne stōde, *didst not stand stead* : see Note 1632.

stalle, sb. *stall*, d. 629.

starc, adj. *strong, severe, great*, 5, 1473; starke, 524, 1176.
stārd, 3s. *starts, leaps*, 379.
stare-blīnd, adj. *purblind*, 241.
starest, 2s. *starest*, 77.
starke, see **starc**.
staue, sb. *staff*, d. 1167.
steape, sb. *step*, n. 1592.
stede, sb. *place*, apl. 590; a. 966 : see Note 590.
stefne, sb. *voice*, n. 317; d. 314; steune, n. 522; d. 504; steuene, n. 986; d. 727, 915; a. 898, 1655, 1720; apl. 1681.
stēle, sb. *steel*, d. 1030.
stele, inf. *steal*, 1499; pt. 2s. 103; stal, pt. s. 1432.
steorre, sb. *stars*, apl. 1329; storre, dpl. 1321.
sterne, adv. *sternly, severely*, 112.
steune, steuene, see **stefne**.
sticke, sb. *stick*, d. 1625.
stīf, adj. *stiff*, 5, 79, 269.
stīȝþ, 3s. *mounts, rises*, 1405.
stille, adj. *still, quiet*, 261, 546, 979 etc. : —adv. *still, at rest*, 282, 1019; *low*, or *unceasingly*, 1255.
stoc, sb. *stump, stock*, n. 25; stok, a. 1113.
stōd, stōde, see **stōnd**.
stōde, sb. *stud, stable*, d. 495.
stōnd, imp. s. *stand*, 1788; stont, 3s. 618, 778; stōd, pt. s. 25; stōde, pt. 2s. 1632.
stōne, sb. *stone*, dpl. 1609; stoone, d. 1167; stōnes, apl. 1118.
stōr, adj. *great, strong*, 1473.
storre, see **steorre**.
storre-wīs, adj. *star-wise*, 1318.
storue, inf. *die, perish*, 1200.
stottes, sb. *stallions*, npl. 495.
strenge, sb. *bow-string*, d. 1230.
strengþe, sb. *strength*, n. 762, 764 etc.; d. 173, 765, 783, 792; strencþe, n. 1226; a. 1713; strenþe, n. 781, 1674.
strengur, see **strong**.
strēte, sb. *street, road*, a. 962.

strīnd, sb. *trunk*, a. 242: see Note.

strōng, **strōnge**, adj. *strong*, 579, 269 etc.: *severe, strenuous*, 5, 12: *severe*, 524: *difficult*, 667:— comp. strengur, *stronger*, 773: — adv. strōnge, *strongly, violently*, 254, 972.

stübbe, sb. *stocks of trees*, dpl. 506.

stüde, sb. *place*, d. 936, 1654; gpl. 1767: see Note 590.

stumpeþ, 3s. *stumbles*, 1424; pl. 1392.

stünde, sb. *time, period of time*, d. 802; a. see Note 1353:— *moments of labor*, dpl. 706.

sval, pt. s. *swelled up (with wrath)*, 7.

sūete, see **swēte**.

suich, see **swüch**.

svikel-dōm, sb. *treachery, deception*, n. 167; a. 163.

svikel-hēde, see **swikel-ēde**.

suiþe, see **swīþe**.

sülf, **sülue**, see **seolfe**.

sülīed, 3s. *becomes defiled*, 1240.

sum, pron. *some*, a. 540; **summe**, npl. 1648: **sume**, *some, a part*, a. 1599: sum, *one, some*, see Note 1016: sum . . . sum, *one* . . . *one*, 1397–8.

sum, **sume**, adj. *some, certain*, 1151, 1164, 293, 6 etc.; summe, apl. 1246; sumne, am. 1152, 1353; sumere, see Note 1.

sum-dēl, adv. *somewhat*, 870, 934.

sumere, sb. *summer*, d. 416, 509 etc.; sumerestīde, (g. in comp.) *summer-time*, 489.

sūnegī, opt. pl. *sin*, 928; sūnegeþ, 3s. 1416.

sūnfulle, adj. as sb. *sinful*, d. 891.

sunge, see **singen**.

sunne, sb. *sun*, n. 963; a. 912.

sünne, sb. *sin*, d. 863; npl. 1395; apl. 974; sünnen, dpl. see Note 858.

sūr, adj. *sour, bitter*, 866.

sūre, adj. *sure, secure*, 1082.

sūþ, see **sō**.

sūþe, see **swīþe**.

swā, **swō**, conj. swō, *as*,

1738 : rĭȝt swā, *just so*, 1665 ; rĭȝt swō, *just as if*, 76 : — adv. swā, swō, *so*, 1373, 1577, 1107, 1243 etc. ; swō, *so*, *thus*, 804, 1385.

sweng, sb. *blow*, *thrust*, a. 799 ; swenge, see Note 803, d. 1286 ; swenges, gpl. 797.

sweore, see **swore**, and Note 776.

swēte, inf. *sweat*, 1716.

swēte, adj. *sweet*, *pleasant*, 866 ; svēte 358.

swiche, see **swūch**.

swīke, 1s. *cease*, 1459 ; swīkeþ, 3s. 336 ; swykst, 2s. *desistest*, J 406, see Note.

swikel-ēde, sb. *treachery*, d. 838 ; svikel-hēde, n. 162.

swīþe, adv. *very*, 1175, 1245, 1269 ; svīþe 377 ; swūþe 1591 ; sūþe 2, 12, 155 etc. : *much*, swīþe 1274, swūþe 1561 : *very much*, sūþe 205 : *quickly*, suīþe 376.

swō, see **swā**.

swonk, pt. s. *toiled*, 462.

swōrde, sb. *sword*, d. 1068.

swore, sb. *neck*, n. 73.

swūch, **suich**, pron. *such*, *such a one*, 1307, 1415, 405 ; swücche, dpl. 1324 : — adj. *such*, *such a*, swūch, 1453, 1494, 1496, etc., suich 1169 etc., swiche, suiche, swücche, swüche, swücch, 1347, 178, 1551, 1540, 1511, 1450 etc. : — conj. *as if*, suich, swüch, 566, 976, 1008, 1014, 1533.

swūþe, see **swīþe**.

swykst, see **swīke**.

T

tācninge, sb. *symbolism*, d. 1213.

tale, sb. *speech*, a. 410, 544, d. 140, 1511, 1740 : — *dispute*, n. 190 ; a. 3 : — *tales*, apl. 257.

taueleþ, 3s. *plays at dice*, 1666.

tēche, inf. *teach*, 914 etc. ; 1s. 892, tēache 1334.

tēle, inf. *abuse*, *reproach*, 1377 ; tellen, see Note 1415.

telle, inf. *tell*, 293, 1210 etc. ; 1s. (fut. sense) 267, 715 ; telst, 2s. 310,

625 (perhaps *abusest, see* tēle) : — *esteem, account*, telstu, 2s. 793 (see Note); telþ, 3s. 340 (see Note).
tēme, inf. *propagate*, 499; 1s. 1470.
tēmes, sb. *teams*, apl. 776.
tēo, inf. *draw, go*, 1232; tihþ, 3s. 1435.
tēone, J, see Note 458: tōne.
tēres, sb. *tears*, apl. 426; dpl. 865.
tēþ, sb. *teeth*, dpl. 1538.
thēche, 1s. *teach*, J 1334–47, J 1449; cf. MS. C 1766.
thēþ, J 1538: see tēþ.
tīde, sb. *time, due season*, dpl. 26: see Note 709.
tihþ, see tēo.
tīme, sb. *time*, d. 323, 984.
tīþinge, sb. *tidings*, a. 1035 (see Note), 1171.
tō, prep. *to*, 38, 83 etc.: — *at*, 609, 647, 731, 1579: — *as*, 1311, 1630, 1429: — *for, along with*, 232: — *to, for*, 538: — *for*, 606, 716, 1122, 1621, 1631, 1633: — with inf. 71, 224, 281 etc.
tō, adv. *too*, 171, 257, 344, 452, 489, 653, 983, 1274, 1561, 1694 etc.: — with verb, former prep., *to*, 611, 838, 998, 1432.
tō-berste, opt. s. *break asunder*, 122.
tō-bēteþ, 3s. *beats severely*, 1610.
tō-bolewe, pp. *swelled to bursting*, J 145.
tō-breke, inf. *rend asunder*, 1554: *break*, 1730: *conclude*, 1737: tō-brōke, *broken, ruined*, pp. 1558.
tō-brode, pp. *pulled to pieces*, 1008.
tō-buneþ, 3s. *beats severely with reeds or sticks*, see Note 1166.
tō-busteþ, 3s. *breaks, rends*, 1610.
tō-chīne, inf. *burst asunder*, 1565.
tō-draȝe, pp. *drawn asunder*, 1062; tō-drōwe, pt. pl. 126.
tō-fōre, prep. *before*, 746; tō-uōre, 1728, 1783.
tō-gadere, adv. *together*, 807.
toȝte, adj. sb. *the tough, tight*, 703: — adj. tohte, *taut, drawn*, see Note 1446.

tō-hēneþ, pl. *bring low, injure severely*, 1119.
tollī, inf. *entice*, 1627: see Note.
tome, adj. *tame*, 1444.
tōne, sb. *vexation, reproach*, a. 50; *wrath, harm*, tēone, d. J 458.
tōnge, see tūnge.
tōnge, sb. *pair of tongs*, n. 156.
top, sb. *top*, a. 1328; toppe, d. 1422 : — *top-knots, heads*, dpl. 428.
tort, sb. *turd*, a. 1686.
tō-schakeð, pl. *shake to pieces*, 1647.
tō-shēneþ, pl. *break in pieces*, 1120.
tō-slit, pp. *slit asunder*, 694.
tō-svolle, pp. *swollen to bursting (with anger)*, 145.
tō-torueþ, 3s. *hurls turf at*, 1166; tō-torued, pl. 1119.
tō-tōse, inf. *pull to pieces*, 70 : cf. O. E. *teoswian, tæsan*.
tō-twichet, pl. *twitch to pieces*, 1647.
tō-uōre, see tō-fōre.
tō-ward, prep. *toward, to*, 553, 554, see Note 1229: — adj. *approaching, at hand*, 1254.
trendlī, opt. s. *roll, trundle*, 135.
trev-schipe, sb. *fidelity, truth*, a. J 1344.
trīste, 1s. *trust*, 760.
trō, sb. *tree*, d. 438, trōwe 135; trēon, npl. 1201; trōn, npl. 1133; apl. 615 (see Note).
trūste, opt. s. *let trust*, 1273.
tueie, num. *two*, n. 795; tweire, g. 888, 1396, twēre, see Note 991.
tuengst, see twengeþ.
tūkest, 2s. *teasest, pluckest*, 63.
tūne, sb. *town, farm-stead*, d. 1169, 1753.
tūnge, sb. *tongue*, d. 1071, 1073; a. 258; see Note 515; tōnge, n. 37.
türf, sb. *turf*, d. 1167.
turne, inf. *turn*, 820, 1365; 1s. 1598; turneþ, 3s. 1284, turnþ 818; turnde, pt. s. 1090.
twām, see twō.
tweire, twēre, see tueie.
twelue, num. *twelve*, 836.
twengeþ, 3s. *presses tightly*,

nips, 1114; tuengst, 2s. 156.

twō, num. *two*, n. 1047; d. twŏm 991 (see Note), twām 1477.

tȳdinge, J, see Note 1035.

Þ

Þah, conj. *though*, 1235 etc.: *nevertheless*, 1779.

Þān, adj., art., pron., see Þē, for, vor.

Þan, conj. *than*, 22, 24, 74 etc.; Þane, 39, 486 etc.

Þane, **Þanne**, see Þē.

Þanne, adv. *then*, 525, 531, 683, 700, 1122, see Note 1731.

Þar, adv. *there*, 25, 97, 595 etc.; Þare 295, 859, 913 (see Note), 996; Þēr 1485: — Þar, *where*, 16, 26, 126 etc., see Note 981: — in compounds, Þar-after, *after that*, *thereafter*, 45 etc.: Þar-bī, *concerning that*, *thereby*, 98, 244: Þēr-fore, Þare-uore, -uare, *on that account*, *because of that*, 1260, 274, 1327, 1354, 1658, 1236: Þar-from, *therefrom*, 137: Þar-in, -inne, *therein*, 95, 621: Þar-mid, -mide, *therewith*, 81, 156, 1367, 1370; *thereby*, *through that*, 834: Þar-of, Þēr-of, *thereof*, *of that*, 120, 190, 1247, 1305 etc.; *therefrom*, 1302; *thereat*, 228: Þar-on, -one, *therein*, 104, 1240: Þar-ouer, *thereover*, 1136: Þar-tō, *thereto*, *to that*, 103, 114 etc.; *in addition*, 1009; *thereupon*, 1135: Þar-Þurh, *because of that*, 1558.

Þāre, see Þē.

Þarf, 3s. *need*, 803; Þaref, see Note 190.

Þas, see Þē.

Þat, conj. *that*, 21, 23 etc.: *so that*, 122, 207, 224, 242 etc.: *until that*, *until*, J 332: *if*, 599: Þat te, see Note 1512.

Þat, see Þē.

Þat, rel. pron. *that*, *who*, *which*, 80, 86, 119, 229, 1082, 1569 etc.: *he who*, 176, 1072–4: *that which*, 95, 159, 218, 236, 648, 866 etc.: *those who*, 251, 882 (hom) etc.: *to which*, 231; *to whom*, 1524: he Þat, *who*, 1415; Þat he 301–2; cp. 882.

þē, def. art. (all cases, s., pl.) *the*, 13, 19, 21, 69, 96 etc.; **þō**, af. J 13 (see Note), nf. C 26 (see Note), C 199; **þas**, g. 338; **þeos**, g. J 512; **þes**, g. J 1410; **þāre**, gf. 28; df. 31, 717 etc.; **þān**, **þōn**, **þēn**, dm. 125, 129, 245, 801, 1514 etc.; dn. 133, 135, J 732, J 538 etc.; **þān**, **þane**, **þanne**, am. 742, 889, 249–50, 1602, 1771, 1406 etc.: — dem. adj. *that*, *those*, **þān**, dm. 359; dpl. 389; **þane**, am. 1097; **þāre**, df. 140, 529, 1718; **þat**, nn. 5 etc.; an. 8, 119, 164 etc.; **þēne**, am. 1093: — dem. pron. *that*, *that one*, *those*, **þē**, n. 800; **þān**, **þōn**, d. 200, 679, 1436, 1578 etc.; dpl. 650, 1762; **þane**, am. 1346; **þāre**, df. 1525–6, 1549; gpl. 1584; **þat**, nn., mn., an. 82, 573, 1055 etc.; **þēo**, npl. 1305, 1671–5; **þas**, *that matter*, gn. 1442, see **fōndī**; **þēs**, adv. g. *because of that*, 882; **þē**, inst. with comp. *by that*, *the*, 19, 34 etc.; **þē**, (?) inst., see Note 1624; **þī**, inst. *because of that*, *therefore*, 860, 1548: see **for, vor, after.**

þē, see **þū.**

þe, conj. *or*: **weþer**, **waþer**, **hwaþer** . . . **þe**, 824, 1064, 1360–2, 1408.

þe, conj. *than*, 564.

þe, rel. pron. *who*, 1346, 1352, 1383, 1386: *which*, 1447, 1614, 1675 (see Note).

þēȝ, conj. *though*, 48 etc.

þēn, **þēne**, see **þē.**

þenche, 1s *think*, 485; opt. s. 726; **þencheþ**, pl. 1116, 1357; **þoȝte**, **þohte**, **þuȝte**, pt. s. 392, 1442, 31 etc.; **þoȝtest**, pt. 2s. 157.

þene, adv. *than*, J 564.

þenne, adv. *then*, see Note 1380: — *thence*, 1726.

þēo, sb. *hip*, *thigh*, a. 1496.

þeo, pron. rel. *who*, 1324: see **þe.**

þēo, see **þē.**

þēode, sb. *people*, *nation*, d. 1583; dpl. 905.

þeonne, J 1380: see **þenne.**

þēos, see **þēs.**

þēostre, adj. *dark*, 1432; **þūstre**, 249.

þēoues, sb. *thieves*, npl. 1372; **þōues**, gpl. 1156.

þēr, see **þar.**

þēs, dem. adj. *this*, nm. 259; þis, dn. 1794; a. 1730–7; þisse, d. or dpl. 659, 750, 1789, etc.; þēos, þōs, nf. 1667, 1707, 41, 143 etc.; af. 177; npl. 730, 1770; apl. 139, 1653: — dem. pron. þis, an. 113, 392 etc., þīs, 1635.

þes, see **þē.**

þēwes, sb. *customs*, *habits*, apl. 1017.

þī, see **þīn**, **þē.**

þicke, adj. *thick*, 17, 580 etc.: — adv. 430: — as sb. *thickly grown part*, 1626.

þider, adv. *thither*, 719; þider-ward, 143.

þilke, adj. *that same*, *that*, 1038.

þīn, **þīne**, pron. poss. *thy*, *thine*, 319, 169 etc.; þī, (see Note 37) 220, 498 etc.; þīre, df. 429, 914, 915 (see Note), 1116, 1650–2, 1740.

þinche, inf. *seem*, 346; þinchest, 2s. 578; þünchеþ, pl. 1472; þuȝte, pt. s. 21: — impers. with pron., þincþ, þing, þünch, þünchþ, þüngþ, þünþ, 3s. 541, 1694, 1649–51, 1672, 1473, 1592; þincþe, *seems to thee*, 46; þuȝte, þuhte, pt. s. 23, 1661.

þing, sb. *thing*, *matter*, n. 229 etc.; a. 583 etc.; apl. 771 etc.; þinge, see Notes 434, 309, 1318, 1597; dpl. 485 etc.; gpl. 1214, 1772.

þing, 1694, see **þinche.**

þīre, see **þīn.**

þis, **þisse**, see **þēs.**

þō, adv. *then*, 25, 117, 187: *when*, 105, 1653 etc.: — conj. *when*, *since*, 1070.

þō, see **þē.**

þoȝ, conj. *though*, 304: see **þēȝ.**

þoȝt, sb. *thought*, n. 492: þoȝte, þohte, *thinking*, *mind*, d. 391, 940.

þoȝte, **þohte**, see **þenche.**

þoleþ, 3s. *endures*, 777.

þon, conj. *than*, 505.

þōn, see **þē**, for, vor.

þonc, sb. *thanks*, a. 461: *will*, *thought*, þonk, a. 490; hire þonkes, g. abs. *willingly*, *gladly*, 70.

þonne, adv. *then*, 508, 688, 694, 822: — *thence*, 132.

þōrnes, sb. *thorns*, npl. 586: þōrne wōde, d. *thorny plant*, 444.
þōs, see þēs.
þōues, see þēoues.
þrēte, sb. *threatening*, d. 58.
þrētest, 2s. *threatenest*, 83 : — þrēteþ, *attacks, presses hard*, 3s. 1609.
þridde, adj. *third*, 325 : as sb. a. 1478.
þringe, opt. s. *press*, 796.
þriste, adj. *bold*, 171, 758.
þrōȝe, sb. *space of time, turn*, a. 260, 1455 ; þrōwe, apl. 478.
þrostle, sb. *throstle*, n. 1659.
þrote, sb. *throat*, d. 24, 329; a. 558, 1033.
þrōwe, see þrōȝe.
þrüsche, sb. *thrush*, n. 1659.
þū, pron. *thou*, 33, 38 etc.; þē, a. 34, 51 etc.; a. reflex. 161 etc.; d. 85, 206 etc.
þuȝte, þuhte, þüncheþ, þünch, þüncþ, þüngþ, þünþ, see þinche.
þuȝte, see þenche.
þünne, adv. *thinly*, 1529.
þurȝ, prep. *throughout*, 447: *by means of*, 765: *because of*, 1162: þurch, þurh, *through, because of*, 1401, 1256 (see Note), 1405: þurh, *by means of*, 1428, 1715: þurh, *because of*, 823.
þurȝūt, adv. *throughout*, 879, 880.
þus, adv. *thus*, 758.
þūster, sb. *darkness*, a. 198, 230, 232.
þūstre, see Note 178 ; þēostre.
þūsternesse, sb. *darkness*, n. 369.
þüuele, sb. *bushes, low growth*, dpl. 278.

U, V (vowel)

ūle, sb. *owl*, n. 837, vle 26; hūle, n. 41 etc.; g. 28; d. 31; voc. 217 etc.; a. 4 etc.; hōūle, a. 1662, n. 1785.
unblīþe, adj. *unhappy*, 1585.
un-clēne, adj. *unclean, uncleanly*, 91, 233.
vnder, under, prep. *under*, 86, 515 etc.
under-ȝat, pt. s. *discovered, perceived*, 1055; under-ȝete, pp. 168.
under-stōnde, inf. *under-*

stand, perceive, 1262, 1497; under-stōnd, 3s. 1463: under-stōde, *had insight into, knew well*, opt. pt. s. 662: under-stōd, *accepted as correct*, pt. s. 951: hire under-stōd, *had her wits about her*, pt. s. see Note 1297.

under-wāt, pt. s. *perceived*, 1091.

un-fēle, adj. *unlovely, not good*, 1381; unuēle, 1003.

un-gōde, sb. *evil person*, d. 129 (see Note), 245: un-gōd, *evil*, a. 1364.

ungrēte, sb. *small size*, a. 752.

vnhap, sb. *misfortune*, n. J 1267.

un-hwate, sb. *misfortune*, n. 1267; un-wate, d. 1148.

un-ihōded, pp. *not ordained*, 1178.

unilīke, adj. as sb. *unlike*, n. 806.

unisēle, adj. *unhappy, unfortunate*, 1004.

uni-sōme, adj. *at variance*, 1522.

unker, pron. dual (see Note 151), *of us two*, g. 151; poss. 552, 993, 1689, 1780–2–3; hunke, d. 1733.

un-lēde, adj. *wretched, accursed*, 976, 1644.

unlengþe, sb. *shortness*, a. 752.

unmēþe, sb. *lack of moderation*, d. 352; see Note 1618.

un-mīlde, adj. *ungentle*, 61, 1254; vnmȳlde, J 1254.

un-mūrīe, adj. *not pleasant*, 346.

vnne, 1s. or opt. s. *grant*, J 1739: see **an**.

un-nēaþe, adv. *scarcely, with difficulty*, 1605.

un-ōrne, adj. *plain, feeble, incapable*, 317, 1492.

un-rēde, sb. *unwise* or *unadvisable course of action, ill-counsel*, a. 1355 (see Note): un-rēd, *unwise course of action*, n. 1464; un-rēde, d. 212: *ill advice*, unrēde, d. 161.

un-riȝt, sb. *wrong, injustice*, n. 1488; a. 1094, 165, 1368, vn-riȝt 1054; un-riht, n. 1548.

unriht-fulnesse, sb. *unlawfulness*, n. 1742.

un-rīpe, adj. *immature*, 320.

un-selþe, sb. *infelicity*, n. 1263.
un-sīþe, sb. *evil experience*, d. 1164.
un-sode, pp. *uncooked*, 1007.
un-strengþe, sb. *lack of strength*, a. 751.
un-strōng, adj. *weak*, 561.
un-þēu, sb. *vice, ill-habit*, n. 194; un-þēwes, apl. 1018.
unuēle, see un-fēle.
un-wate, see un-hwate.
vn-wiȝt, sb. *monster*, voc. 33; n. 90; un-wiȝtis, npl. 218: — vnwiht, adj. *monstrous*, J 339.
un-wille, adj. *unpleasing*, 422, 1535: see Note 347.
un-wrēste, adj. *evil*, 1170: *weak, not of avail*, 178 (see Note): — adv. *not in a lasting way, illy*, 342.
vn-wroȝen, pp. *discovered, revealed*, 162; un-wroȝe, 848.
un-wrþ, adj. *not of worth*, 339, vnwrþ, J 770.
vn-wryen, pp. J 162: see vn-wroȝen.
up, adv. *up*, 96, 658 etc.; vp, 851, 1422: — prep. *upon*, 15, 1625, J 494.
up-breide, inf. *upbraid, reproach*, 1414.
up-broȝte, pt. s. *brought forth*, 200.
uppon, prep. *upon*, 1636, 1698; upon, 494; uppen, 1683; vppe, J 1625: upe þōn, *against that, to prevent that*, 679; upe lōnde, *in the country*, 733.
ūre, pron. poss. *our*, 118, 420: *ours* (pred.), 958, 650.
ürne, inf. *run*, 638; ürneþ, pl. 375: O. E. *iernan, yrnan*.
us, pron. *us*, dpl. 188, 418 etc.; apl. 187, 201.
ūt, adv. *out*, 8, 121 etc.; ūt, 53.
ute wē, opt. pl. *let us*, see Note 1779: cp. O. E. *wuton, uton*.
ūt-halue, sb. adv. d., *on the outer part*: see Note 110.
ūt-hēste, sb. *hue and cry*, a. 1698, ūtēst, 1683.
ūt-lēte, sb. '*outlet; a place for putting out to sea*. Icel. *útlát*,' Sk., d. 1754. Cp. O. E. *ūt-lætan*.
ūt-schüte, sb. *outshootings*

[*beyond the bounds of moral law*], *excesses*, npl. 1468. O. E. *ūt-scyte*.

üuel, adj. *evil, ill*, 1051; vüel, 769; üuele, 1376; vüele, 1171, 1172 etc.: —adv. vüele, *in evil manner, badly*, 63, üuele, 1206.

V–U (cons.)

uaȝt, see fiȝte.

vair, see fair.

uale, see fele.

uare, see fare.

vare, sb. *course, faring*, n. J 296: see Note.

uastre, see faste.

uecche, inf. *fetch, obtain*, 1504.

vel, uel, see wel.

uel, see felle.

uele, see fele.

venne, sb. *fen*, d. 962, uenne, 832.

ueole, see fele.

uērde, see fērde.

uēre, C 1306, see wēre.

vich, see euch.

vicst, viȝte, see fiȝte.

uīnde, uīnt, see fīnde.

uīse, see wīs.

uīsest, see wīsī.

ulīȝe, sb. *flies*, dpl. 600.

uō, sb. *foe*, d. 403.

uōde, see fōde.

uōlde, sb. *fold*, d. 696 (see Note): *folds, crevices*, dpl. 602: — manīe vōlde, *in manifold ways*, 72.

vōnde, imp. s. *attempt, seek*, 1063: see fōndī.

uōnge, inf. *seize*, 1135: þartō uōnge, *seize upon them*.

uor, adv. *far*, 646, 653: see feor.

vor, uor, prep. *for, because of*, 19, 206, 276, 404, 446 etc.: see for.

vor, conj. *because*, 43, 178, 202, 229, 238 etc.: — *for*, 167, 343–349, 394, 465 etc.: vor þat, *because*, 653; vor þān þat, *because*, J 1661; uor-þān, *therefore*, 1662; vor-þōn, *because*, 1105; vor-þī, *on account of that*, 65, 277, 691, 721 etc.: see for.

uor-bīsne, sb. *example, parable*, n. 637; a. 244, 98.

uor-brēdeþ, pl. *become transformed*, 510.

uor-crempeþ, pl. *twist convulsively*, 510.

uore-ward, see fore-ward.

uor-ȝete, opt. s. *forget*, 725.

uor-lēteþ, see for-lēten.
uor-lōst, see for-lēose.
vorre, adv. *afar, far off*, 327.
uorþ, see forþ.
vor-þī, see vor.
uōte, sb. *foot*, d. or dpl. 51.
uox, see fox.
vram, vrom, urom, see from.
urōþe, J 972, see wrōþe.
vūl, see fūl.
vyrste, see Note 121.

W

wā, see hwō.
wai, interj. *woe! alas!* 120: — wa i l a-wa i ! *well-away*, 220.
wai, see wei.
wake, sb. *waking, watching*, a. 1590.
walde, see wolde.
walle, sb. *walls*, apl. 767: see Note.
wān, see hwat.
wan, see wanne.
wanene, adv. *wh e n c e*, 1300.
wanne, adv. *when*, 430 etc.; wane, 420, 451 etc.; wan, 459, 591 etc.; won, 324; wone, 327, 687 etc.; wonne, 38.
wanst, see wēne.
war, adv. *where*, 526 etc.; ware, 892, 1049; wartō, *for what purpose*, 464.
war, adj. *cautious*, 170, 192; wear, 1638; ware J 215 (see Note), 488, 860.
ware, see waþer: Note 151.
ware-uore, conj. *wherefore, why*, 267, 268, 715 etc.; war-uore, C 1618.
warm, adj. *warm*, 622: — as sb. warme, d. 538.
warnī, 1s. *warn*, 330, 739, 925.
warp, see worpe.
was, pt. s. *was*, 1, 5 etc.
wāste, adj. *waste, solitary*, 17: O. Fr. *waste*.
wat, see hwat,
wāt, see wite.
waþer, see hwaþer.
wē, pron. *we*, 177, 179 etc.
wear, see war.
wēde, sb. *weeds*, dpl. 937: see wōde.
weȝe, inf. *bear*, C 1022.
wei, sb. *whey*, a. 1009.
wei, sb. *way, path*, n. 956; a. 308 etc., wai 249, 1602; weie, d.

214, 820 etc. : — *manner*, weie, d. 1428.

wel, adv. (see Note 153), *well*, *very*, 31, 36, 44 etc. : *very*, uel 537 : *well*, vel 95 : *quite*, wel 216 : *indeed*, *gladly*, wel 201.

wel, sb. *well*, *spring*, n. 917.

welcume, adj. *welcome*, 1600.

wēnden, inf. *turn*, 1326 ; wēnd, 3s. 1464 ; i-wēnd, pp. 1519 : *turn*, *go*, wēnde, 1s. 288 ; opt. s. 864.

wēne, inf. *suppose*, *ween*, 1266, 1501 ; 1s. 237, 1694 etc. ; wēnest, 2s. 259 etc., wēnist 315, wēnestu 303 etc., wēnst, J 589, wānst 1644, wēst 47 ; uēneð, 3s. 1554, wēned 901 ; wēneþ, pl. 844.

weolcne, sb. *sky*, *clouds*, dpl. 1682.

weole, sb. *weal*, *abundance*, d. 1273.

wēpen, inf. *weep*, 987 ; opt. pl. 931 ; wēpe, 1s. 876, 1567 ; opt. s. 226 ; opt. pl. 861 ; wēpeþ, pl. 885.

wepmon, sb. *man*, d. 1379.

wepne, sb. *weapons*, npl. 1369.

were, sb. *man*, *husband*, n. 1522–3 ; a. 1341.

wēre, pt. 2s. *were*, 1059 ; pt. pl. 16 etc. ; opt. pl. s. 1310 etc. ; wēren, opt. pt. pl. 76, 976 ; uēre, pt. pl. C 1306.

wereþ, 3s. *protects*, *guards*, 834 : — *wear*, werīeþ, pl. 1174.

wērne, inf. with g., *deny*, *withhold*, 1358 : — wērnen, see Note 614.

wēs, see Note 748.

west, adv. *westwards*, 923.

west, 3s. *waxes*, *increases*, C 689 (O. E. *weaxeþ*).

wēst, see **wēne**.

weste, adj. *desolate*, 1528 : — as sb. *waste*, *desert*, n. 1000.

weþer, see **hwaþer**.

weþer, conj. *whether*, 824, 1360.

whar, adv. *where*, 64.

what, see **hwat**.

whī, **wī**, see **hwī**.

whonene, adv. *whence*, 138.

wicchecrefte, sb. *witch-*

craft, d. 1301 ; wiecche-crafte, a. 1308.

wicke-tūnes, sb. (*ecclesiastical*) *abodes*, npl. 730.

wīde, adv. *wide*, *far*, 288, 300 etc.

wider, adv. *whither*, 724.

wīf, sb. *wife*, *woman*, n. 1159, 1193 etc. ; wīue, d. 1077 etc. ; wīf, dpl. 1334 ; wīues, g. 1468 ; npl. 1562.

wiȝt, sb. *wight*, *creature*, n. 434 etc. ; voc. 556 ; wiȝte, npl. 87, 204 ; gpl. 535, 628 ; wiȝtes, npl. 431 ; apl. 598 ; wiht, n. 1642 : nō-wiht, *not at all*, 928 etc.

wīke, sb. *dwellings*, apl. 604.

wīke, sb. *offices*, *services*, npl. 605 ; apl. 603 ; gpl. 805.

wilde, adj. *wild*, 125, 496, 946 etc.

wildernisse, sb. *wilderness*, n. 1000.

wīle, sb. *space of time*, a. 199, 1020, 1141 etc. ; d. 1458 : adv. d. *whilom*, 202 ; sō wīle, *as formerly*, 1016 ; sum wīle, *at one time*, or *at some times*, 6.

wile, 3s. *wills*, *intends*, 214, 408 ; opt. s. 185, 1360 ; wille, 1s. 262 etc. ; opt. s. 77 etc. ; opt. pl. 306 ; wilt, 2s. 165, wiltu 640.

wille, sb. *will*, *pleasure*, a. 1256 ; a wille, d. *pleasingly*, 1722.

wimmon, see **wummon**.

wīn, sb. *wine*, a. 1011.

winne, sb. *conflict*, *trouble*, d. 670.

winter, sb. *winter*, d. 412, 474, 622, wintere 415, 533 ; winteres, g. 458.

wippen, inf. *dangle*, *bob about*, 1066 : cp. Du.. L. G., G. *wippen*, Sw. *vippa*, Dan. *vippe*.

wirche, see **wūrchen**.

wīs, **wīse**, adj. *wise*, 192, 1071 etc. ; uīse, 961 : comp. wīsure, 1250, 1330 : — as sb. wīse, n. 176 ; d. 225.

wīse, sb. *wise*, *manner*, d. 893 etc. ; d. a. 1703 (see Note 54) ; a. 519 (see Notes 54, 748) ; gpl. 20, 1663 (see Note 54) ; wēs, see Note 748 ; wse, see Notes 34, 54.

wīsī, inf. *show*, *direct*, 915 ;

wisse, 1s. 927; uīsest, 2s. 973.
wiste, see **wite**.
wit, see **wiþ**.
wit, sb. *wit, intellect*, n. 681, 689 etc.; a. 693, 695, 759 etc.; witte, d. 783, 1243.
wite, inf. *know*, 1139, 1281, 1319 etc.; opt. s. 1467, wte, C 440 (see Note 34); witest, 2s. 1045; wāt, 1s. 1179 etc., wāt 61 etc., wōd 1049 etc.; wōt, 3s. 236 etc.; wōst, 2s. 1407, wōstu, 95 etc.; wiste, pt. s. 160 etc.; opt. pt. pl. 116; wūste, pt. pl. 10: wōt in-siȝt in, *has knowledge of, is well acquainted with*, 195.
wite, (with a. of thing, d. of person) inf. *reproach, blame*, 1248–9; opt. s., wīte, J 440; hwītestu, 2s. 1356.
wiþ, prep. (see Notes 800, 1680) *against*, 403, 800 etc., wit 56, 57 etc.: *with, against*, 1087, 1145, wið 1608, 1642 etc., wit 111: *against, from*, 610: *toward*, 62: *with, toward*, wið 1775: *with*, wiþ 1419, 1553–6, wit 292.
wiþ-ūte, prep. *without*, 1430; wit-ūte, 183, 264 etc.: — adv. *without, outside*, wiþ-ūte 646, 673, wið-þūte 1594.
witī, adj. *wise, knowing*, 1189.
witlēs, adj. *without intelligence*, 692.
wīue, see **wīf**.
wlate, sb. *disgust*, d. 1506.
wlatīe, inf. *become disgusted, nauseate*, 354.
wl, adv. *badly, evilly*, 31: — adj. see Note 236; *foul*, wle 35: — see **fūl**.
wle, see **wl**, **wüle**: Notes 8, 34.
wlite, sb. *beauty, appearance*, d. 439.
wlleþ, see **wüle**: Note 34.
wlonc, adj. *proud, insolent*, 489.
wlonk-hēde, sb. *insolence*: see Note 1400.
wlt, see **wüle**: Note 34.
wnder, wndre, see **wunder**: Note 34.
wndrī, 1s. *wonder*, 228: see Note 34.
wnest, see **wunest**: Note 34.

wnīenge, sb. *dwelling*, g. 614 (see Note 34); woning, a. 1760.
wnne, J 1100, see **wünne**.
wō, see **hwō**.
wō, sb. *woe, misery*, n. 882, 892.
wōd, see **wite**.
wōd, wōde, adj. *mad, furious*, 1041, 512 etc.; wūde 1029.
wōde, sb. *wood*, d. 76.
wōde, sb. *weed, plant*, d. 320; dpl. 587, 593: see **wēde**.
wode, see **wude**.
wōȝe, adj. *crooked*, apl. 815.
wōȝe, sb. *wrong*, a. 164, 198.
wōla-wō, interj. as sb. *wellaway!* 412.
wolcumeþ, 3s. *welcomes*, 440.
wolde, pt. s. *would*, 425; *would wish*, opt. pt. s. 70 etc.; opt. pt. pl. 1024; woldest, pt. 2s. *didst wish*, 1050; walde, *wished*, pt. s. 1710; opt. pt. s. 1727; *desirest*, woldest, pt. 2s. 84: — wolde, *would*, opt. pt. s. 1692; opt. pt. pl. 1678.
wolde, sb. *wold, wood*, d. 1724.
wole, adj. *foul, evil*, see Note 8.
won, wone, see **wanne**.
wōnīe, inf. *wail, weep*, 975; wōnest, 2s. 985, see Note 81.
wōning, sb. *lamenting*, n. 311 (see Note); wōninge, d. 870.
wōning, see **wnīenge**.
wonne, see **wanne**.
wōp, sb. *lamentation*, n. 878, 986; wōpe, d. 857, 865.
wōrd, sb. *word, speech*, n. 233 etc.; a. 45 etc.; d. 468 (see Note); apl. 139 etc.; wōrde, n. see Note 1270; d. 192 etc.; dpl. 180 etc.; wōrdes, npl. 841; apl. 756, 839, 954.
worlde, sb. *world*, g. 476, worldes 1280.
wormes, sb. *worms, reptiles*, apl. 601.
worpe, inf. *throw, cast*, 768; worp, imp. s. 121; worpeþ, pl. 596; warp, pt. s. 125: — *utter vehemently*, warp, pt. s. 45.
worre, sb. *war*, d. 385.
worse, worste, see **würs**.

worþ, 3s. *becomes*, 405.
wōst, wōt, see **wite**.
wōwe, sb. *woe*, d. 414.
wōwes, sb. *walls*, apl. 1528.
wraȝte, see **wūrchen**.
wrake, sb. *persecution, misery*, n. 1194.
wranne, sb. *wren*, n. 564, 1717 etc.; voc. 1740.
wraslinge, sb. *wrestling*, d. 795.
wraþþe, sb. *wrath*, n. 941–45; d. 954.
wrchen, wrche, see **wūrchen**: Note 34.
wre, J 203: see Note 34.
wrecche, sb. *wretched creature*, n. 534, 1314; voc. 1302, wrecch 1377, wreche 1669, 1696: — adj. wrecche, *wretched, miserable*, 335, 556, 1316, 1622 etc.; wreche 1688.
wrechēde, sb. *misery, wretchedness*, n. 1219, 1251.
wrench, sb. *guile, trickery*, a. 811, 831; wrenche, d. 247 etc.; gpl. 813; wrenches, apl. 798.
wrīt, 3s. *writes*, 1756; **wrōt**, pt. s. 235.
writelinge, *trilling, singing with elaborate variations*, d. 48, 914.
wronc-hēde, sb. see Note 1400.
wrōng, sb. *wrong*, n. 877: — adv. wrōnge, 196, 1362.
wrōt, see **wrīt**.
wrōþ, wrōð, wrōþe, adj. *wroth*, 111, 1608, 1145 etc., see Note 1218: — as sb. wrōþe, n. 944: — adv. wrōþe, *angrily, cruelly, badly*, 63, 415, 972 etc.; *ill*, 1529.
wrs, wrse, wrste, see **wūrs**: Note 34.
wrþ, wrþe, see **wurþ**: Note 34.
wrþ-sipe, see **wurþ-schipe**: Note 34.
wse, see **wīse**: Note 34.
wte, see **wite**: Note 34.
wū, adv. *how*, 846.
wūcche, see Note 1319.
wude, sb. *wood, forest*, d. 615, 1626, wode 444; wōde, gpl. 387.
wūde, see **wōd**.
wude-wale, sb. *wood-hatch, wood-pecker*, n. 1659.
wüle, 1s. *will, intend*,

1467 etc.; 3s. 630 etc.; opt. s. 1362 etc.; wle, 3s. 406; wülle, 1s. 903 etc.; opt. pl. 1730; wülleþ, pl. 1257, wlleþ 896; wült, 2s. 1064 etc., wültu 1669 etc., wlt 499.

wulues, sb. *wolves*, npl. 1008.

wummon, sb. *woman*, n. 1359, 1387 etc.; d. 1524; npl. 1350; wumman, a. 1413; wimmane, d. 1379; wimmon, wimmen, npl. 1357, 1355.

wunder, sb. *wonder*, n. 361 etc., wundere 1473; wnder, gpl. 852, see Note 34.

wune, sb. *custom*, *practice*, n. 272.

wunest, 2s. *dwellest*, *remainest*, 338, wnest 589 (see Note); wuneþ 3s. 1752.

wünne, sb. *joy*, *pleasure*, a. 1100.

wünneþ, 3s. *strives*, J 1403.

würchen, inf. *make*, wrchen 408; wraȝte, pt. s. 106; inf wirche, J wrche *compose*, 722.

würs, comp. adj. *worse*, wrs, 34; worse, 303: sup. as sb. worste, a. 10; wrste, d. 121: — adv. würs 793; würse 1408, 1416; worse 505.

wurschipe, see **wurþschipe**.

wurþ, adj. *worthy*, *honorable*, *estimable*, 769; wrþ 340, 572; wurþ, *worth*, 1550.

w[u]rþe, inf. *be*, *become*, 846; opt. pt. s. 400 etc.; wurþe, opt. s. 1382; wurþ, 3s. (fut. sense) 1158, 548; wrþ, 3s. 770, worþ 405.

wurþful, adj. *honorable*, 1481.

wurþ-schipe, sb. *honor*, a. 1344; wur-schipe, n. 1288; wrþ-sipe 1099.

wüste, see **wite**.

ȝ

ȝaf, see **ȝiue**.

ȝal, see **ȝolle**.

ȝare, **ȝarre**, **ȝarewe**, adj. *ready*: see Notes 215, 1221.

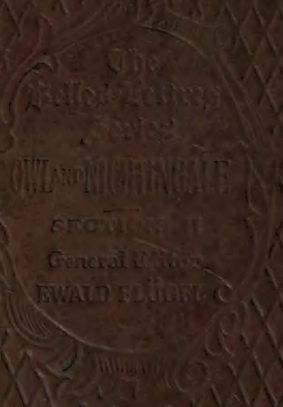
ȝaure, adv. *clearly*, *fully*, *altogether*, *certainly*: see Note 1177.

ȝē, pron. *ye*, 116 etc.

ȝef, ȝefe, see ȝiue.
ȝef, see ȝif.
ȝelpst, 2s. *boastest, yelpest*, 971; ȝeilpest 1641; ȝeolpest 1299; ȝūlpest 1650, 1652.
ȝēme, sb. *care, heed*, a. 649, 727, 1469.
ȝēne, inf. *answer, inform, show*, 845; 1s. 893.
ȝeolpest, see ȝelpst.
ȝēorne, adv. *eagerly, anxiously*, 1352, 1581; ȝōrne 538, 661.
ȝēorneþ, 3s. *yearns, longs*, C 1403.
ȝēp, adj. *cunning*, 465, 829.
ȝēp-hēde, sb. *cunning*, n. 683.
ȝēr, sb. *year*, d. 101; a. 790, 1259: a-ȝēre, *in the year, at the appropriate yearly season*, 1133.
ȝērd, sb. *rod, whip*, a. 777.
ȝēt, adv. *yet, still*, 545, 786 etc., ȝēte 747, ȝette 1307: — *moreover, besides*, ȝēt 299, 309, 505, 597 etc.: — *in spite of that, still*, 808: — þē ȝēt, *yet, still*, see Note 1624.
ȝēþ, see gān.
ȝeueþ, see ȝiue.
ȝif, ȝef, conj. *if*, 347, 1180, 1181, 51, 56 etc.; ȝif þat, *if that, if*, 693.
ȝiue, inf. *give*, 1692 etc.; 1s. 1686; ȝefe, inf. 1710; ȝiueþ, pl. 1773, ȝeueþ 1776; ȝaf, pt. s. 55, 149, 1101, ȝef 1176; i-ȝiue, pp. 551.
ȝoeþe, sb. *youth*, d. 633; J youhþe: O. M. *gugoð*, W. S. *geoguð*.
ȝoȝelinge, sb. *guggling noise* (Sk.), d. 40.
ȝolle, inf. *yell, cry out*, 972, 987; ȝollen, 977, 989; ȝollest, 2s. 223, ȝolst 985; ȝal, pt. s. 112.
ȝŏmere, adv. *sadly, piteously*, 415.
ȝōnd, dem. with þe, *the one yonder*, 119: cf. Sievers, 338, n. 6.
ȝongling, sb. *young child*, n. 635.
ȝōnīe, opt. s. *yawn*, 292.
ȝōrne, see ȝēorne.
ȝōt, conj. *yet*, 1697.
ȝūlinge, sb. *yelling*, d. 1643.
ȝūlpest, see ȝelpst.
ȝunge, adj. *young*, 1134, 1434.

ȝunling, sb. *young child*, n. 1433; ȝunglinge, d. 1447.
ȝūt, adv. *yet, still*, 686, 1143: — conj. *yet*, 363, 679 etc.

Y

Ydel, adj. *useless*, 917.
yēonde, dem. J 119: see ȝōnd.
ylāð, adj. *hateful, loathly*: see Note 1607.
ysōme, adj. *peaceable*, 180: see Note.
y-wüste, pt. pl. *knew, knew of*, J 10.

NORTH CENTRAL COLLEGE
821.10W4WB
C001
THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE BOSTON
3 2611 00064319 3